The Acts of the Apostles

A Workbook Commentary

Prepared by

Gary Calton 1288 Hay Meadow Lane Sykesville, Maryland 21784

This workbook uses the New King James Version. I use newer translations because of my concern that those who read should understand what they read and not put their trust in me as I translate ancient English. Our schools become ever more lenient in their teaching of the English language and thus render the KJV an ancient version, much like the Latin that the Catholics once used. Regardless of your conviction on these matters, I pray that you will enjoy God's richest blessings as you study his word.

All Scripture quotations are from the Holy Bible, New King James Version, Copyright 1079, 1980, 1982, Thomas Nelson, Inc.

Copyright MVIM, MMI, MMXIV by Living with the Master Foundation, Sykesville, MD All rights reserved.

A Workbook Commentary on the Book of Acts Chapter 1

NKJV

The date of the writing of Acts can be fixed with some precision based on the information given at the close of the book.

Acts 25:1 Now when Festus had come to the province, _____ he went up from Caesarea to Jerusalem.

Acts 28:16 Now when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard; but Paul was permitted to dwell by himself with the soldier who guarded him.... Acts 28:19 "But when the Jews spoke against it, I was compelled to appeal to _______, not that I had anything of which to accuse my nation.... Acts 28:30 Then Paul dwelt two whole years in his own rented house, and received all who came to him,

From secular history, we learn that Festus was sent to Judea in AD 60. This would place Paul's arrest at Pentecost of AD 58. His departure to Rome would have been in the fall of AD 60 and his arrival in Rome would have been in the spring of AD 61. The book of Acts would have been written late in AD 62 or early AD 63. During his time in Rome, Paul would write letters to the Ephesians, the Colossians, the Philippians and Philemon.

Acts 1:1-2 The former account I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach, until the day in which He was taken up, after He through the Holy Spirit had given commandments to the apostles whom He had chosen,

Acts was written for Theophilus. The word "Theophilus" is composed of the Greek words which literally mean lover of God. Thus, we cannot be certain that this is the actual name of a man, although it would appear from this verse and Luke's gospel account, that a specific person was in mind. We also learn that Luke is the writer of this book from his statement in verse 1, but being the precise person (guided by the Holy Spirit) that he was, Luke refers to himself as a companion of Paul in Acts 20:6. At this point the pronoun "we" is used rather than the "he" or "they" used prior to this point.

Luke 1:1-4 Inasmuch as many have taken in hand to set in order a narrative of those things which have been fulfilled among us just as those who from the beginning were eyewitnesses and ministers of the word delivered them to us, it seemed good to me also, having had ______ of all things from the very first, to write to you an orderly account, most excellent Theophilus, that you may know the certainty of those things in which you were instructed.

The account in Acts continues where Luke had stopped his story some time earlier when writing the book bearing his name.

Acts 1:3 to whom He also presented Himself alive after His suffering by many infallible proofs, being seen by them during forty days and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God.

We do not find the exact length of time that Jesus was on the earth after his resurrection in any place other than in this verse. This would also tell us the length of time exactly between Jesus' ascension and the day of Pentecost was 10 days. It is worth noting that the fate of those who might have died during this time is exactly the same as those who died under the Law of Moses. Although Jesus had died on the cross, he had not yet offered his blood unto God. His death was the turning point, but the Hebrew writer clearly states Jesus had to enter into heaven and offer his blood to God.

Heb 9:22-28 And according to the law almost all things are purified with blood, and without shedding of blood there is no remission. Therefore it was necessary that the copies of the things in the heavens should be purified with these, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these. For Christ has not entered the holy places made with hands, which are ______ of the true, but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us; not that He should _____ Himself often, as the high priest enters the Most Holy Place every year with blood of another; He then would have had to suffer often since the ______ of the world; but now, once at the end of the ages, He has appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself And as it is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment, so Christ was offered once to bear the sins of many. To those who eagerly wait for Him He will appear a second time, apart from sin, for salvation.

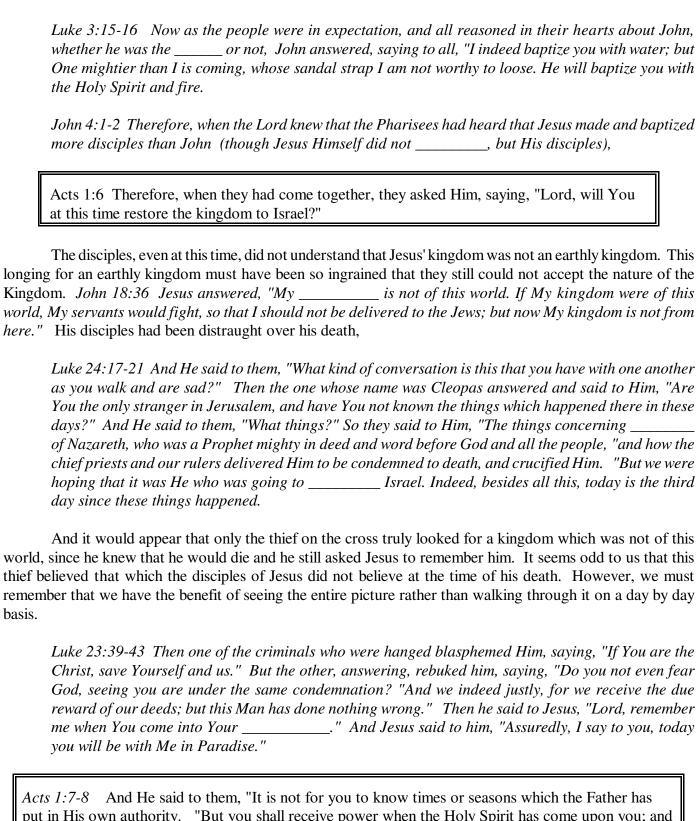
There is no mystery associated with those who died during the 40 days referred to by Luke or during the 10 days covered in this chapter. There is also no discrepancy between the explanation given by the Hebrew writer and Paul in *Col 2:14 having wiped out the handwriting of requirements that was against us, which was contrary to us. And He has taken it out of the way, having nailed it to the cross.* The events that started at the cross are equated by the Hebrew writer to the shedding of blood, and the triumphant entry into heaven, there to offer his blood to God on our behalf.

Acts 1:4 And being assembled together with them, He commanded them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to wait for the Promise of the Father, "which," He said, "you have heard from Me;

Jesus had made this promise to them in John. John 14:16-17 "And I will pray the _____, and He will give you another Helper, that He may abide with you forever; "the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him; but you know Him, for He dwells with you and will be in you..... John 16:13-15 "However, when He, the _____ of truth, has come, He will guide you into all truth; for He will not speak on His own authority, but whatever He hears He will speak; and He will tell you things to come. "He will glorify Me, for He will take of what is Mine and declare it to you "All things that the Father has are Mine. Therefore I said that He will take of Mine and declare it to you. As we will see in the second chapter of Acts, his promise was true.

Acts 1:5 "for John truly baptized with water, but you shall be baptized with the Holy Spirit not many days from now."

Jesus differentiated what was going to happen to them from baptism in water, which both His disciples and John had practiced.



put in His own authority. "But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be witnesses to Me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth."

Luke repeats his earlier account at this point.

Luke 24:46-49 Then He said to them, "Thus it is written, and thus it was necessary for the Christ to suffer and to rise from the dead the third day, "and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in His name to all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. "And you are of these things. "Behold, I send the Promise of My Father upon you; but tarry in the city of Jerusalem until you are endued with power from on high." Some have said that the kingdom was not established on the earth but that Jesus' had gone to his "heavenly kingdom." We need to be reminded that Jesus had said that the kingdom would be established on the earth. Mark 9:1 And He said to them, "Assuredly, I say to you that there are some standing here who will not taste death till they see the kingdom of God _____ with power." They would not see Christ going to His Kingdom, but they would see the kingdom **come** and that it would **come** with power. Jesus' kingdom was not to be of this world, but being a spiritual kingdom, it was in the hearts of those who would submit to his sovereign rule. As we think of the kingdom, it will be best if we understand it to consist of those who submit to his sovereign rule, whether now living or dead. Acts 1:9-11 Now when He had spoken these things, while they watched, He was taken up, and a cloud received Him out of their sight. And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as He went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel, who also said, "Men of Galilee, why do you stand gazing up into heaven? This same Jesus, who was taken up from you into heaven, will so come in like manner as you saw Him go into heaven." The Jehovah's Witnesses teach that Jesus returned to this earth secretly to set up his kingdom in 1914, but this is not in accord with these verses nor with II Thess 1:7 and to give you who are troubled rest with us when the Lord Jesus is _____ from heaven with His mighty angels, and Rev 1:7 Behold, He is coming with _____, and every eye will see Him, even they who pierced Him. And all the tribes of the earth will mourn because of Him. Even so, Amen. More than that the JW's are over 1900 years late, but as we shall study later in greater detail, the kingdom had already been established at the writing of Acts and those in the church at Colossae were in it because they had submitted to the sovereign will of God. Col 1:13 He has delivered us from the power of darkness and conveyed us into the _____ of the Son of His love, Acts 1:12 Then they returned to Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is near Jerusalem, a Sabbath day's journey. Luke tells us earlier that this was in Bethany, which was about two miles distance from Jerusalem. Luke 19:29 And it came to pass, when He came near to Bethphage and _____, at the mountain called Olivet, that He sent two of His disciples, *Luke 24:50-51 And He led them out as far as* ______, *and He lifted up His hands and blessed* them. Now it came to pass, while He blessed them, that He was parted from them and carried up into heaven.

Acts 1:13 And when they had entered, they went up into the upper room where they were staying: Peter, James, John, and Andrew; Philip and Thomas; Bartholomew and Matthew; James the son of Alphaeus and Simon the Zealot; and Judas the son of James. These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with His brothers.

The question of who Jesus' brothers are is one that is very troublesome to the Roman Catholic church. Since they believe and teach that Mary was a virgin all her life, they must conclude that Jesus had no siblings. This is not the case, however, as his brothers in the flesh did not believe in him, while his brethren in the faith believed in him implicitly.

they were astonished an not the carpenter's son?	nd said, "Where did this Man Is not His mother called Mar	ountry, He taught them in their synagogue, so the get this wisdom and these mighty works? "Is th ry? And His James, Joses, Simon, ar ? Where then did this Man get all these things?
disciples also may see	the works that You are doing. wn openly. If You do these th	m, "Depart from here and go into Judea, that You e. "For no one does anything in secret while h sings, show Yourself to the world." For even H
"Who do men say that I, and others Jeremiah or Peter answered and sai	the Son of Man, am?" So the one of the prophets." He said d, "You are the, re you, Simon Bar-Jonah, for	aesarea Philippi, He asked His disciples, saying ey said, "Some say John the Baptist, some Elija d to them, "But who do you say that I am?" Simo the Son of the living God." Jesus answered ar has not revealed th
Acts 1:15 And in those day names was about a hundred		t of the disciples (altogether the number of
Acts 2:4. We will go into this	in detail when we reach Acts and and as a consequence, eve	in verse 15 were all recipients of the Holy Spirit 2; but let us say at this point that even these weren this would not prove that all disciples received
· ·	le was seen by over five out some have fallen asleep.	brethren at once, of whom the greater par

Acts 1:16 and said, "Brothers, the Scripture had to be fulfilled which the Holy Spirit spoke long ago through the mouth of David concerning Judas, who served as guide for those who arrested Jesus--

We must also remember that Jesus had opened the disciples' minds, that they might understand the Scriptures. Luke 24:45 And He opened their understanding, that they might comprehend the Scriptures. The statements that follow in verses 16-22 are not the rumblings of someone who unjustifiably thought that someone should be selected to take Judas' place, but Peter spoke at the inspiration of God. No one can justifiably say that Peter was doing something on his own which did not have God's approval. In verse 20, Peter quotes Psa 109:8 Let his days be few, And let another take his office.

Acts 1:17 "for he was numbered with us and obtained a part in this ministry."

We note especially that Judas was *one of our number and shared in this ministry."*(v. 17). The work to which the apostles had been called was that of being witnesses of the resurrected Lord. In this the apostles of Jesus Christ differed from those today who claim to be witnesses of Jesus Christ. We shall study this matter of those who claim to be apostles today in detail shortly.

There are others who believe that Jesus was in error when he chose Judas or that Peter was in error when Judas was replaced (see below), however, neither of these can be true. Jesus knew the hearts of men and knew that Judas would surrender to Satan's suggestions.

Mark 2:8 But immediately, when Jesus perceived in His spirit that they reasoned thus ______, He said to them, "Why do you reason about these things in your hearts?

Acts 1:18 (Now this man purchased a field with the wages of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst open in the middle and all his entrails gushed out. And it became known to all those dwelling in Jerusalem; so that field is called in their own language, Akel Dama, that is, Field of Blood.)

Matthew's account of this incident reads:

Mat 27:3 Then Judas, His betrayer, seeing that He had been condemned, was remorseful and brought back the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, saying, "I have sinned by betraying ______ blood." And they said, "What is that to us? You see to it!" Then he threw down the pieces of silver in the temple and departed, and went and hanged himself. But the chief priests took the silver pieces and said, "It is not lawful to put them into the treasury, because they are the price of _____." And they consulted together and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in. Therefore that field has been called the Field of Blood to this day.

There are those who claim the account of Luke and the account of Matthew differ in regard to the fate of Judas. However, there is no contradiction here. Perhaps we need to know the correct definition of a contradiction in order to understand this. A contradiction is when two facts cannot possibly be true. The fact that one account of an occasion gives greater or additional details does not indicate a contradiction. This may be illustrated by a man making the statement, "I saw a dog running wildly down a muddy street." One hearer of this statement may report that the man said he saw a dog running down the street. Another may say that the man said he saw a dog running wildly. Both statements are true and neither contradicts the other. The only time a contradiction arises is when one said the dog ran calmly while the other reported that the dog ran wildly.

This principle can then be used to examine both Matthew's and Luke's accounts. Now if Judas hung himself, he either was taken down or he fell down. Assuming that Luke is correct in reporting that he fell, we see that his abdomen burst, possibly due to the rotted condition of the body when he fell. Again, Luke says that this man (Judas) acquired a field with the price of his wickedness. This does not contradict Matthew's account of the chief priests buying the field as a burial place for foreigners. We encounter the idea of agency, which is used often in the Scriptures. We realize that the priests did not want the money back because it was blood money. They used the money to buy the field. This is the same idea that you see in explaining who bought a loaf of bread when I gave the money to my daughter for the purchase price. You can justifiably say that either I or my daughter bought the bread. Most properly, I bought the bread, and my daughter was the agent through whom the purchase was made. Therefore, the field, purchased with Judas' blood money, was known for the man through whom the purchase was made.

Acts 1:20 "For it is written in the book of Psalms: 'Let his dwelling place be desolate, And let no one live in it'; and, 'Let another take his office.'

We note in verse 20 David was writing at the inspiration of the Holy Spirit and the eyes of the apostles had been opened to the Scriptures (Lk 24:45) Therefore, Peter did not err in the decision to appoint another to Judas' place.

Acts 1:21 "Therefore, of these men who have accompanied us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us, "beginning from the baptism of John to that day when He was taken up from us, one of these must become a witness with us of His resurrection." And they proposed two: Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

The statements given in verses 21 and 22 are the qualifications of an apostle of Jesus Christ. The word "apostle" simply means one sent. In today's terminology, a messenger. These messengers had a special mission; they were witnesses of Jesus' resurrection. This would mean that they had to have personally known the Lord. Otherwise, they could not have testified that Jesus was indeed the person that they saw. Today, people see Jesus on a shroud, in the screen door, on a billboard, on the side of an oil tank or wherever. These folks wouldn't know Jesus from the barber in the next town. No one has any pictures of Jesus and no one alive today was alive when Jesus walked the earth. These men were selected on the basis that they had more than a passing acquaintance with the Lord. They had been with him for a long time. We find that the last apostle called by the Lord also claimed to have seen him. Paul says in 1 Cor 15:7 After that He was seen by James, then by all the apostles. Then last of all He was _____ by me also, as by one born out of due time. For I am the least of the apostles, who am not worthy to be called an _____, because I persecuted the church of God. But by the grace of God I am what I am, and His grace toward me was not in vain; but I labored more abundantly than they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me. Paul must have known who Jesus was based upon his studies in Jerusalem under Gamaliel (Acts 22:3). Only in this way could Paul have claimed to know the risen Lord. The question of why he asked who Jesus was in Acts 9:5 And he said, "Who are You, Lord?" Then the Lord said, "I am Jesus, whom you are _____. It is hard for you to kick against the goads." can be explained by his immediate falling to the ground. In this prostrate condition, he would not have lifted his eyes again until the Lord had identified himself. These suppositions on my part are one way of providing the evidence that Paul knew the Lord. In truth, however, if Paul had not known the Lord, he could simply could not have been a witness of his resurrection. Today, no one can claim to have seen the risen Lord, because no one would recognize Him. At the same time, would you believe some man if he walked up to you on the street and said that he was Jesus the Christ. Most assuredly you would not, but you might talk to the authorities to make certain the crazy man didn't hurt himself or anyone else.

Acts 1:24 And they prayed and said, "You, O Lord, who know the hearts of all, show which of these two You have chosen

In verse 24, we find that the apostles wanted to take human wisdom and thinking out of the selection
of the twelfth apostle. For this they employed a game of chance. They did not presume to know what was in
the mind of God 1 Cor 2:11 For what man knows the things of a man except the of the man
which is in him? Even so no one knows the things of God except the Spirit of God. Those who believe that
games of chance are from the devil need to examine this passage. Surely, we recognize that the game is not
wrong of itself, but the ends to which the game is put are the evil that is practiced. Playing cards or dominoes
is no different than playing croquet. Both can be used to sin, but it is not the game itself that makes it sin.

Acts 1:25-26 "to take part in this ministry and apostleship from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place." And they cast their lots, and the lot fell on Matthias. And he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

The ministry spoken of here is from the Greek word "diakonias," which is translated as service. Their job was to serve even as Christ served. The apostleship to which they had been called was from Christ. Paul styles himself in this manner in Col 1:1 and Eph 1:1. The same word is used of Ephaphroditus in Phil 2:25 as a messenger of the church at Philippi; of Barsabas and Saul in Acts 14:14 as a messenger of the church at Antioch; and of brethren from the Macedonian churches in II Cor 8:23.

1.	Who wrote the book of Acts?
2.	Who was commanded to wait in Jerusalem?
3.	Who was promised power in verse 8?
4.	How did Jesus leave the earth?
5.	How will Jesus return?
6.	Who were the brothers of Jesus?
7.	What Scripture did Peter say had to be fulfilled?
8.	Who bought the field of blood?
9.	What was the requirement for an apostle according to Peter?
10	. Who was the last apostle?
11	. What does the word apostle mean?

A Workbook Commentary on the Book of Acts NKJV

Chapter 2

Acts 2:1 When the Day of Pentecost had fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

The day of Pentecost was a celebration that God had commanded. It is referred to in the Old Testament as the Feast of Weeks. Deu 16:10 "Then you shall keep the _____ of Weeks to the LORD your God with the tribute of a freewill offering from your hand, which you shall give as the LORD your God blesses you. The specific time of this offering is given. Lev 23:15 -16 'And you shall count for yourselves from the day after the _____ from the day that you brought the sheaf of the wave offering: seven Sabbaths shall be completed. 'Count fifty days to the day after the seventh Sabbath; then you shall offer a new grain offering to the LORD. The question often arises as to whom verse 1 applies; the 120 of Acts 1:15 or to the apostles? For this we must look at a little grammar. The word "they" is a pronoun. To find out whom is referred to, we must look for the antecedent of the pronoun (that means the word to which the pronoun refers). The pronoun must agree in person, number and gender with its antecedent. The Modern English Handbook tells us that " a noun expression immediately before a relative pronoun tends to be its antecedent." The noun closest to the pronoun "they" is "apostles." It agrees in all respects as the antecedent of the word "they. This is further substantiated in verse 14 as Peter takes his stand with the eleven: a term for the rest of the apostles which has been used previously in Acts 1:26. Thus, we find that the gift of the miraculous indwelling of the Holy Spirit was not given to all believers at this time, but was given only to the apostles. This coincides with the teachings in Acts 8 where the gift was not given to those who believed, but to those upon whom the apostles laid their hands. Acts 8:12 But when they _____ Philip as he preached the things concerning the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, both men and women were _____ Then Simon himself also believed; and when he was baptized he continued with Philip, and was amazed, seeing the miracles and signs which were done. Now when the apostles who were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent Peter and John to them, who, when they had come down, prayed for them that they might receive the Holy Spirit. For as yet He had fallen upon none of them. They had only been baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. Then they laid hands on them, and they received the Holy Spirit. And when Simon saw that through the _____ on of the apostles' hands the Holy Spirit was given, he offered them money, On only one other occasion do we find that the Holy Spirit was given in this manner, which is to say, without the laying on an apostle's hands. The case is that of Cornelius which is given in chapters 10 and 11.

Acts 2:2-4 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled the whole house where they were sitting. Then there appeared to them divided tongues, as of fire, and one sat upon each of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

This occasion in Jerusalem was a fulfillment not only of Old Testament prophecy, but also of the words of Jesus as he had promised his disciples. The gift was promised to his apostles who had been told to wait in Jerusalem for the gift.

John 14:25-26 "These things I have spoken to you while being present with you. "But the _______, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, He will teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all things that I said to you.

John 16:12-14 "I still have many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now. "However, when He, the Spirit of truth, has come, He will guide you into all ________; for He will not speak on His own authority, but whatever He hears He will speak; and He will tell you things to come. "He will glorify Me, for He will take of what is Mine and declare it to you.

Acts 1:2 until the day in which He was taken up, after He through the Holy Spirit had given commandments to the ______ whom He had chosen, to whom He also presented Himself alive after His suffering by many infallible proofs, being seen by them during forty days and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God. And being assembled together with them, He commanded them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to ______ for the ______ of the Father, "which," He said, "you have heard from Me;

The apostles began to speak, but they were speaking in languages that they had not learned in school or been taught by traveling to foreign lands. The Greek word used for "tongue" is "glossa," which means "the tongue; by implication, a language." As we will see in the following verses, this was not an "ecstatic gibberish" or something understood only by angels or God, but was in fact a language spoken by men as are French, German and Russian today. Those hearing the words would have understood what Frenchmen, Germans or Russians today would understand if these were the languages being spoken.

Acts 2:6-12 And when this sound occurred, the multitude came together, and were confused, because everyone heard them speak in his own language. Then they were all amazed and marveled, saying to one another, "Look, are not all these who speak Galileans? "And how is it that we hear, each in our own language in which we were born? "Parthians and Medes and Elamites, those dwelling in Mesopotamia, Judea and Cappadocia, Pontus and Asia, "Phrygia and Pamphylia, Egypt and the parts of Libya adjoining Cyrene, visitors from Rome, both Jews and proselytes, "Cretans and Arabs; we hear them speaking in our own tongues the wonderful works of God. So they were all amazed and perplexed, saying to one another, "Whatever could this mean?"

The crowd immediately realized that each of the men who spoke were Galileans. This again would indicate that the gift was given only to the apostles, since we know that they were all from Galilee. This was not a sophisticated part of the Israel, because the crowd was amazed that these ignorant and uneducated men could be speaking all of the languages of those persons present.

This is not the only time that the apostles were referred to as ignorant. When they stood before the council, the council saw.... the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were uneducated and ______ men, they marveled. And they realized that they had been with Jesus.(Acts 4:13) As if to prove the point, we then find that 15 languages are named.

Some have thought that the miracle was in the ears of the hearers, however, verse 6 says they heard them speaking in their own language. Indeed, the very next verse indicates that the hearers recognized that it was indeed the men who were speaking because some of the crowd could not understand the languages being spoken and immediately assumed that the men were speaking gibberish.

Acts 2:13 Others mocking said, "They are full of new wine."

Peter points out immediately that the men are neither speaking gibberish, nor are they drunk on the year's new sweet wine. This event took place in the spring and would have varied from year to year under our modern calendar depending on the time of the Passover, thus grape juice would not have been available since the ancients had no method of preservation of grape juice. The reason for this timing difference is that the Jews used a lunar calendar rather than a solar calendar. Fermentation would have taken place immediately after the grapes were crushed. The first step in fermentation is the growth of the yeast that live on the skin of the grape. This continues until the oxygen available to the yeast is gone and then the production of alcohol begins. The length of time to completely convert all of the sugar in the grape to alcohol would be dependent on the amount of growth of the yeast. Insufficient aeration would mean that a lower level of yeast would be present and this would require a longer time for complete conversion of the sugar, thus the sweet wine. In modern wines, this process is controlled scientifically (or through long years of experience of the vintner) and the amount of sweetness can be controlled. Nevertheless, from the statements of the people present on this occasion, there can be no doubt that the sweet wine could be intoxicating. (A complete explanation of fermentation in Bible times by the author is available)

Acts 2:14 But Peter, standing up with the eleven, raised his voice and said to them, "Men of Judea and all who dwell in Jerusalem, let this be known to you, and heed my words.

The actions of Peter on this occasion are in complete contradistinction to his actions only 50 days earlier. At that time Peter had followed, but denied three times that he knew the Lord.

Luke 22:54-62 Having arrested Him, they led Him and brought Him into the high priest's house. But Peter followed at a distance. Now when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the courtyard and sat down together, Peter sat among them. And a certain servant girl, seeing him as he sat by the fire, looked ______ at him and said, "This man was also with Him." But he denied Him, saying, "Woman, I do not know Him." And after a little while another saw him and said, "You also are of them." But Peter said, "Man, I am not!" Then after about an hour had passed, another confidently affirmed, saying, "Surely this fellow also was with Him, for he is a ______." But Peter said, "Man, I do not know what you are saying!" Immediately, while he was still speaking, the rooster crowed. And the Lord turned and looked at Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how He had said to him, "Before the rooster crows, you will deny Me three times." So Peter went out and wept bitterly.

Peter had been told by the Lord that he would deny him, but he also asked Peter to strengthen his brethren when he had found his faith. From this time on, Peter stands ready to strengthen his brethren.

Luke 22:31-34 And the Lord said, "Simon, Simon! Indeed, Satan has asked for you, that he may _____ you as wheat. "But I have prayed for you, that your faith should not fail; and when you have returned to Me, _____ your brethren." But he said to Him, "Lord, I am ready to go with You, both to prison and to death." Then He said, "I tell you, Peter, the rooster shall not crow this day before you will deny three times that you know Me."

As an incidental matter, these passages also prove to be a powerful argument for the truth of the eyewitness account given here. There are those who have suggested that Peter and the apostles stole the body of the Lord from the Tomb and that there was no resurrection. Luke clearly shows that the Lord predicted Peter's cowardice and that Peter fulfilled the prediction. Peter was afraid for his own life as he saw the Roman soldiers carry away His Lord. Although he was ready to fight (Luke 22:50-51; Jn 18:10), the lack of his Lord's approval of his actions took every ounce of courage that he might have had and destroyed it. In fact, the disciples that the Lord encountered on the road to Emmaus (Lk 24:13, 17, 21) were disheartened by the death of Jesus. From this moment on, Peter, as well as the eleven, would strengthen the brethren.

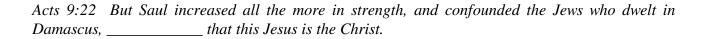
Acts 2:15 "For these are not drunk, as you suppose, since it is only the third hour of the day. "But this is what was spoken by the prophet Joel:

We learn another incidental fact from verse 15. The typical strength of the wine of Bible times was insufficient to produce drunkenness in the early morning. The wines of Bible times were most likely to be the same as those prepared by home vintners today, approximately 6% alcohol at a maximum. This would have equated to a strong wine and a more normal quality would have been on the order of 3-4% alcohol.

As Peter begins this first gospel sermon, he refers to the Old Testament in order to show that these things were fulfillment of prophecy. This fact is often alluded to by Jesus and the writers of the New Testament. Without the fulfillment, it would have been impossible to believe that Jesus was the Christ.

Mat 5:17-18 "Do not think that I came to destroy but to "For assuredly, I say to	*
one tittle will by no means pass from the law till	is fulfilled.
Rom 15:4 For whatever things were written before w the patience and comfort of the Scriptures might ha	v
1 Cor 10:11 Now all these things happened to them admonition, upon whom the ends of the ages have c	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
Gal 3:24 Therefore the was our tutor to brir by faith.	ng us to Christ, that we might be

There are times when Christians today believe that there is nothing that anyone can do if someone doesn't believe that Jesus is the Christ. Fortunately, as the verses above and the actions of the apostle Paul immediately after his conversion indicate, this is not the case.



Acts 2:17 'And it shall come to pass in the last days, says God, That I will pour out of My Spirit on all flesh; Your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, Your young men shall see visions, Your old men shall dream dreams.

This is in accord with what was happening. There are those who believe that this prophecy must still be fulfilled, however, Peter very clearly states that this is the fulfillment and that it does not lie at some point in the future. Other occasions of this occurring are given in the New Testament as Philip had daughters who prophesied. Some who believe that the prophecy is still to be fulfilled, believe that it is necessary to have a modern revelation in order to know what the will of the Lord is, however, the Lord, through His apostles and prophets has assured us that this is not the case.

Acts 21:8-9 On the next do	ay we who were Paul's companions departed and came to Caesarea, an
entered the house of	the evangelist, who was one of the seven, and stayed with him. No
this man had four virgin de	nughters who
2 Pet 1:3 as His divine pov	ver has given to us all things that pertain to life and godliness, through th
of Hi	m who called us by glory and virtue,

Acts 2:18-21 And on My menservants and on My maidservants I will pour out My Spirit in those days; And they shall prophesy. I will show wonders in heaven above And signs in the earth beneath: Blood and fire and vapor of smoke. The sun shall be turned into darkness, And the moon into blood, Before the coming of the great and awesome day of the LORD. And it shall come to pass That whoever calls on the name of the LORD Shall be saved.'

As Peter continues this introduction, he tells us that salvation is open to all and not to a certain select few. There is nothing more foreign to the Scriptures than the idea of an elect who are called, regardless of their effort in the matter. Peter states specifically in this quotation from Joel 2:28-32, that everyone who calls on the Lord will be saved. Paul addresses the same idea in Rom 10:13-14 For "whoever calls on the name of the LORD shall be saved." How then shall they call on Him in whom they have not believed? And how shall they believe in Him of whom they have not heard? And how shall they hear without a _______? Paul goes even further concerning the preaching of the gospel as he writes the Corinthians to say, For the message of the cross is _______ to those who are perishing, but to us who are being saved it is the power of God. (1 Cor 1:18) Jesus had said this earlier in John 3:16 "For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.... John 3:36 "He who believes in the Son has everlasting life; and he who does ______ the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abides on him." The idea of not believing in John 3:36 is the idea of not in obedience from the Greek, apeitheo, which is translated as disobedient, obey not, not believe or unbelieving in the KJV.

It is clear the offer that Peter was making is open to anyone who was willing to believe the message preached and to be obedient to it. That Peter himself did not understand this is pointed out most forcefully by the Lord in Acts 10 and 11.

Acts 2:22-28 "Men of Israel, hear these words: Jesus of Nazareth, a Man attested by God to you by miracles, wonders, and signs which God did through Him in your midst, as you yourselves also know; "Him, being delivered by the determined purpose and foreknowledge of God, you have taken by lawless hands, have crucified, and put to death; "whom God raised up, having loosed the pains of death, because it was not possible that He should be held by it. "For David says concerning Him: 'I foresaw the LORD always before my face, For He is at my right hand, that I may not be shaken. Therefore my heart rejoiced, and my tongue was glad; Moreover my flesh also will rest in hope. For You will not leave my soul in Hades, Nor will You allow Your Holy One to see corruption. You have made known to me the ways of life; You will make me full of joy in Your presence.'

As Peter continues this lesson, he pointedly tells his audience that they are guilty of sin. He does not mince words as do some today, but since the deed was known by all, he clearly indicts them.

Again, Peter begins to buttress his arguments by returning to the Old Testament and quotes from Psalms 16:8-11. A question arises concerning the state of the dead since David in prophecy speaks as the Lord in saying "Acts 2:27 For You will not leave my soul in ______, Nor will You allow Your Holy One to see corruption. (NKJV) The word hades in the NKJV is translated "the grave" in the NIV¹ and hell in the KJV¹ and Hades in the NASV¹ and the ASV¹. The question of Jesus being in hell, a place of torment for the unjust, is settled by the better translations of this passage in which the Greek word "hadon" is used for the place of the dead. Jesus refers to this same place as paradise, Luke 23:43 And Jesus said to him, "Assuredly, I say to you, today you will be with Me in ______." " (Greek, paradeiso). The account of Lazarus and the rich man indicates that the righteous go to a place of rest, characterized as Abraham's bosom, and the unrighteous go to a place of torment (Lk 16:19-31). Further there is a great gulf (or chasm) between the two divisions of this unseen world which cannot be crossed. Jesus was not, therefore, taken to a place of torment, but to a place of comfort, there to await his resurrection.

Acts 2:29-36 "Men and brethren, let me speak freely to you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his tomb is with us to this day. "Therefore, being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him that of the fruit of his body, according to the flesh, He would raise up the Christ to sit on his throne, "he, foreseeing this, spoke concerning the resurrection of the Christ, that His soul was not left in Hades, nor did His flesh see corruption "This Jesus God has raised up, of which we are all witnesses. "Therefore being exalted to the right hand of God, and having received from the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, He poured out this which you now see and hear. "For David did not ascend into the heavens, but he says himself: 'The LORD said to my Lord, "Sit at My right hand, Till I make Your enemies Your footstool." "Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly that God has made this Jesus, whom you crucified, both Lord and Christ."

In summation of this lesson, Peter again condemns his audience in the strongest possible terms. For him, there can be no question of where the blame lies and how soundly his audience must be condemned. At stake are the very souls of his listeners. We would all do well to remember this example when confronted with the

¹ NIV stands for the New International Version. NASV stands for the New American Standard Version. ASV stands for the American Standard Version of 1901. KJV stands for the King James Version

opportunity to win souls to Christ. The very action that Peter took obtained the only acceptable response from his audience; they believed!

Acts 2:37 Now when they heard this, they were cut to the heart, and said to Peter and the rest of the apostles, "Men and brethren, what shall we do?"

The text does not state explicitly that they believed, but we can perceive no alternative reason for their being cut to the heart and for the later statement in verse 41 that they "accepted" the things said.

The answer to the question of "what shall we do?" will be many different things if asked of religious persons today. Some would ask you to pray the "sinners prayer." Others might tell you to simply accept Jesus as Lord of your life. It often amazes me that religious people know so little of the word of God. We would do well to remember Peter's simple statement when we are confronted with this question today.

Acts 2:38 Then Peter said to them, "Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.

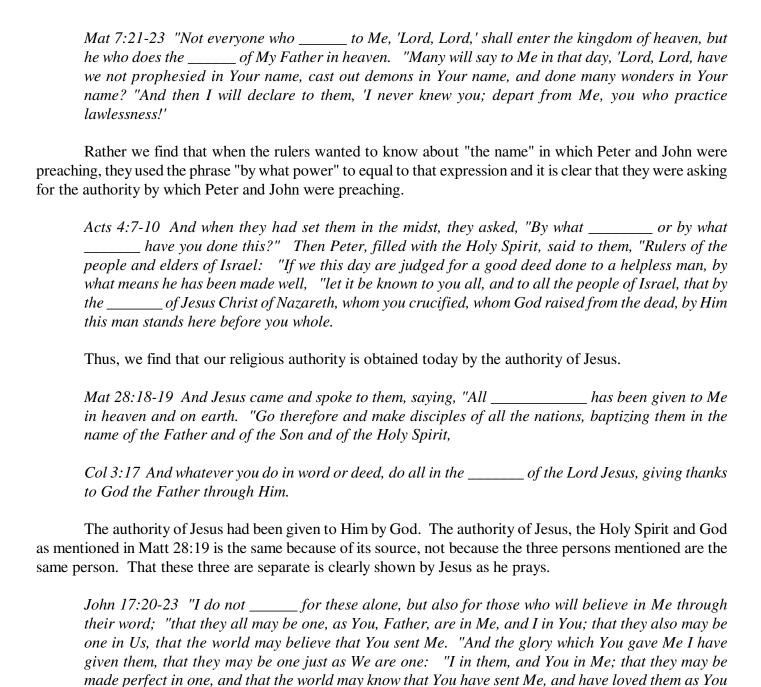
Repentance is not the reformation of life that some believe. This is clearly pointed out by the Holy Spirit in Acts 3:19 "Repent therefore and be _______, that your sins may be blotted out, so that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord, repentance, the changing of one's mind, and turning to God, the acts of obedience carried out, are distinguished from one another. In this way, we understand how a man can say I repent seven times Luke 17:4 "And if he sins against you seven times in a day, and seven times in a day returns to you, saying, 'I repent,' you shall ______ him." The repentance is not the correction of the action, but the changing of one's mind about his past actions. Paul tells us that just as repentance leads to correcting one's future actions, Godly sorrow causes one to change one's minds about their actions.

2 Cor 7:8-10 For even if I made you sorry with my letter, I do not regret it; though I did regret it. For I perceive that the same epistle made you sorry, though only for a while Now I rejoice, not that you were made sorry, but that your sorrow led to ______. For you were made sorry in a godly manner, that you might suffer loss from us in nothing. For ______ sorrow produces repentance leading to salvation, not to be regretted; but the sorrow of the world produces death.

We also find that there are those who do not understand the Biblical use of the "name of Jesus." They have decided that there is some mystical value in the name "Jesus" and some have gone even further to say that this is the name of God and must be used as a set formula in baptism. However, we find that someone saying that they were casting out demons in "the name" of Jesus did not mean that Jesus was with them.

Acts 19:13-16 Then some of the itinerant Jewish exorcists took it upon themselves to call the name of the Lord Jesus over those who had evil spirits, saying, "We exorcise you by the _____ whom Paul preaches." Also there were seven sons of Sceva, a Jewish chief priest, who did so And the evil spirit answered and said, "_____ I know, and Paul I know; but who are you? Then the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, overpowered them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

When people say that they are doing mighty works in "the name" of Jesus it did not mean that Jesus was with them.



This passage clearly shows that Jesus is not God the Father, otherwise He would be talking to Himself. You can easily substitute the appropriate pronoun or noun in the above passage to show this. In this way you will be able to tell who is really speaking, God or Jesus. Remember the teaching of the Oneness Pentecostal is that all of the names of God are really titles and that Jesus is the name of God. If this were true, it would make the above passage read "Father (who is really ME), just as you (who is really ME) are in me (which is really YOU or possibly ME) and I (which is really YOU) am in you(which is either YOU or ME). May they also be in us (which is either ME or YOU, BUT certainly NOT US) so that the world may believe that you (which is really ME) have sent me (which I did MYSELF)."

have Me.

Anyone can see that such treatment of the passage is absolute nonsense. When this passage is used in this way to talk to a oneness Pentecostal, it is quite effective in showing them the error of their teaching.

John 17:7-8 "Now they have known that _____ which You have given Me are from You. "For I have given to them the words which You have given Me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came forth from You; and they have believed that You sent Me. We have now established that the phrase "calling on the name of the Lord" means to appeal to Jesus' authority. Let us look at the way this phrase was used in the New Testament and what people did if they wanted to be saved. They were baptized! They had believed already and so were fit candidates to be baptized. This is in accord with John's statement John 1:12 But as many as _____ Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, to those who in His name:. The fact that they believed that Jesus was the Christ and that they had crucified Him did not save them. They had to be baptized. Later we find that Peter watched as the Gentiles received the power to speak in different languages just as the apostles had on the day of Pentecost and he wanted them to be baptized in water. Acts 10:47-48 "Can anyone forbid _____, that these should not be _____ who have received the Holy Spirit just as we have?" And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then they asked him to stay a few days. Acts 2:39 "For the promise is to you and to your children, and to all who are afar off, as many as the Lord our God will call." The message was not just for the Jews but as Joel had prophesied, it was for "everyone who calls on the name of the Lord." Again, we should point out that we are called by the gospel: 2 Th 2:14 to which He called you by our _____, for the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. We should be eternally grateful to those who truly preach the gospel as they have taught us the words of eternal life; Acts 2:21 And it shall come to pass That whoever calls on the name of the LORD Shall be saved.' 1 Pet 1:9-12 receiving the end of your faith; the salvation of your souls. Of this _____ the prophets have inquired and searched carefully, who prophesied of the grace that would come to you, searching what, or what manner of time, the Spirit of Christ who was in them was indicating when He testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ and the glories that would follow To them it was revealed that, not to themselves, but to us they were ministering the things which now have been reported to you through those who have preached the _____ to you by the Holy Spirit sent from heaven; things which angels desire to look into. Luke 1:77 To give knowledge of ______ to His people By the remission of their sins, Acts 2:40 And with many other words he testified and exhorted them, saying, "Be saved from this perverse generation."

Jesus' teaching came directly from the Father.

Peter continues to preach, telling them of the difference in the life they lived in the past and the one they should live in Christ Jesus. 2 Tim 1:9 who has saved us and called us with a _____ calling, not according to our works, but according to His own purpose and grace which was given to us in Christ Jesus before time began,

Acts 2:41 Then those who gladly received his word were baptized; and that day about three thousand souls were added to them.

There is a difference, a vast one at that, in those who will accept the message and those who will not.
Paul tells of two classes of the lost in 2 Th 1:8 in flaming fire taking vengeance on those who
God, and on those who the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.
There are many today who will not be obedient to the command to be baptized for the forgiveness of
their sins. They fall under the condemnation of II Thess 1:8 as they either do not know the will of God or they
will not be obedient to it. They make light of the fact that Jesus commanded it (Matt 28:19), these on the day
of Pentecost practiced it and that Peter later says that it (baptism) saves us. (1 Pet 3:20-21) who formerly were
disobedient, when once the Divine longsuffering waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was being prepared
in which a few, that is, eight souls, were saved through There is also an antitype which now saves
us; baptism (not the removal of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God), through
the resurrection of Jesus Christ, There is no way to be saved from sin, except as those in Noah's time were
saved from sin; by the cleansing of water. It's this simple, you can't have a good conscience toward God if you
will not submit to baptism.

Acts 2:42-43 And they continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, in the breaking of bread, and in prayers. Then fear came upon every soul, and many wonders and signs were done through the apostles.

We note in verse 42, that their religious activities were in keeping with the commands given later to New Testament Christians. Although the breaking of bread is not clearly specified here to be the Lord's Supper, nevertheless, in keeping with the context, this is by far the most likely supposition. That it was commanded, there can be no doubt that it was practiced in *Acts 20:6-7 But we sailed away from Philippi after the Days of Unleavened Bread, and in five days joined them at Troas, where we stayed ______ days. Now on the _____ day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul, ready to depart the next day, spoke to them and continued his message until midnight.*

Paul later asks the Corinthians to correct their abuses of coming together for a common meal by eating common meals at home and coming together to eat the Lord's Supper. 1 Cor 11:20-22 Therefore when you come together in one place, it is not to eat the Lord's Supper For in eating, each one takes his own supper ahead of others; and one is hungry and another is drunk What! Do you not have houses to eat and drink in? Or do you ______ the church of God and shame those who have nothing? What shall I say to you? Shall I praise you in this? I do not praise you. We have the command by Jesus in Mt 26:29 and Paul in I Cor 11:20. The example of Acts 20:7 tells when this command was carried out by New Testament Christians. Some may say that the evidence is too small to be acceptable, however, there is no doubt of the evidence. It clearly says this is what the disciples did. Until someone can show that there is evidence that the New Testament church gathered on another day, we need to accept the words of Paul, given by inspiration of the Holy Spirit, Col 3:17 And ______ you do in word or deed, do all in the ______ of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God the Father through Him.

Acts 2:44-46 Now all who believed were together, and had all things in common, and sold their possessions and goods, and divided them among all, as anyone had need So continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, they are their food with gladness and simplicity of heart,

We will deal with the idea that communism was practiced by the early church in our discussion of the events at the end of Acts 4 and the beginning of Acts 5. At this point we simply note that the charity that is to characterize Christians was practiced from the beginning of the church.

Acts 2:47 praising God and having favor with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily those who were being saved.

The word "number" used by the NIV in this verse is translated "church" in the KJV. The Greek word from which it comes is "ekklesia" for which each of these terms is an appropriate translation. The church of our Lord is not a building in which men gather to worship, but is the people who have been saved when considered as a group. The church does not exist apart from those who are saved. Preachers sometimes draw a large circle and put dots in it to represent the church. Supposedly, the dots are the people and the circle represents the gathering. However, this illustration fails in its effort to accurately represent the church. The circle isn't found in the Scripture because the church is the people. Then too if the circle is the church, what is the white space around the dots? We must remember the truth of this passage; the church is the number, the group, those who are saved, not the building or some human organization.

The church and the kingdom of God or kingdom of heaven are one and the same when this term is used to designate those on earth who have submitted to the sovereign will of Jesus Christ. In *Mark 9:1 And He said to them, "Assuredly, I say to you that there are some standing here who will not taste death till they see the ______ of God present with power."* Jesus says that His kingdom would come during the lifetime of those standing near. That the Jehovah's Witnesses would say that it came in 1914 is to say that the kingdom of which the JW's speak is not the kingdom Jesus said He would establish.

Others say that the kingdom is still to come. Jesus said that the kingdom was not something that was
two thousand years from being founded. Mat 4:17 From that time Jesus began to preach and to say, "Repent,
for the of heaven is at hand." We see that those in the church at Colossae were already in the
kingdom as Paul wrote to them; Col 1:13 He has delivered us from the power of darkness and conveyed us
into the of the Son of His love, just as we noted above in our discussion of verse 30.

As this passage clearly teaches the number is not what saves, but rather the blood of Jesus Christ. The Roman Catholic church teaches that the church saves, the Scriptures do not. One must always ask what is the action and the consequence. We are saved as a consequence of contacting the blood of Jesus Christ through baptism. That same act of obedience results in the Lord numbering us among his people. We do not "join the church" and find that by that action we have been saved. We focus on "Christ and him crucified."

1.	Who were all together in one place?	
	-	
2.	Who began to speak?	

3. What was the region where the speakers came from?
4. How do you know that others could understand the "tongues?"
5. Were any women with the 120 of Acts 1:15? (Hint: see Acts 1:14)
6. Were the 120 speaking in Acts 2?
(were any women speaking, Acts 2:15)
7. In what time period did this event happen?(See Acts 2:17)
8. What did verse 21 say they would have to do to be saved?
9. What did Peter tell them to do to be saved? (v38)
10. What accreditation did Jesus have?
11. Did Jesus descend to hell?
12. Where does Jesus sit now?
13. Why were they cut to the heart?
14. What did Peter tell them would happen when they were baptized?
15. To whom was the promise given?
16. What did those who believed do?
17. To what did the disciples devote themselves?
18. How did these believers get into the Lord's church?
19. What other terms are used to translate the Greek word "ekklesia" which is translated as church in verse 47 of the NKJV?

Acts 3:1-6 Now Peter and John went up together to the temple at the hour of prayer, the ninth hour. And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms from those who entered the temple; who, seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked for alms And fixing his eyes on him, with John, Peter said, "Look at us." So he gave them his attention, expecting to receive something from them. Then Peter said, "Silver and gold I do not have, but what I do have I give you: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk."

This account of Peter healing the crippled man is most important in this present age. The truth is that no one today can do a miracle such as this. We know that some will claim that any healing of a religious person is a miracle. What does the word miracle mean as it is used in the Bible?

W.E. Vines Expository Dictionary of New Testament Words - miracle, power, inherent ability, is used

Δnc	of works of a supernatural origin and character, such as could not be produced by natural agents and means.
Alis	
to the	Which of the two meanings given below for the word miracle as it is used at the present time come closer Biblical definition, 1 or 2?
	Webster's New World Dictionary for Young readers - miracle, 1. a happening that seems to be against the known laws of nature or science, thought of as caused by God or a god [the miracles of the Bible] 2. an amazing or remarkable thing; marvel [It will be a miracle if we win] Ans
Ans	Looking at the miracle performed in this passage by Peter, which of the definitions above fits best?
or was	Was the healing of the lame man by Peter and John a setting aside of the natural ways men are healed it merely a remarkable thing?
Ans.	Was what Peter and John did a marvelous thing or was it something that set aside God's natural laws?

This life is filled with many wonderful happenings. We all know of people who have recovered from some dreadful disease or who have survived a horrible accident. Sometimes the recovery is complete and sometimes people walk away from what appeared to be certain death without a scratch. Unfortunately, we all know people who have had the exact opposite occur to them. Sometimes it seems that the best and most religious people we know have many calamities fall on them. There are those in the religious world who immediately seize on these good things and say that they are miracles. At the same time, they will often accuse someone who has had a great calamity in their life of being sinful and bringing God's wrath on themselves. This is not what we see in the Bible. The marvelous recovery from a dread disease happens all the time, both to the religious and the atheist. These are not miracles as spoke of in the Bible, but are truly marvelous happenings. A miracle in the Bible requires the setting aside of the laws of nature. It is something that would not happen naturally, but requires the divine intervention of God.

The miracles of the Bible are not those of making someone who is slightly hard of hearing hear somewhat better. The miracles of the Bible are not merely making someone feel better. These miracles were not something that happened rarely, but we find that they were performed routinely to show that the things being preached came from God. The miracles of the Bible could be seen and heard clearly by others.

These miracles were carried out on the basis of the faith of the one performing the miracle in nearly every case. Jesus had told them that this would be the case.

Mat 17:14-20 And when they had come to the multitude, a man came to Him, kneeling down to Him and saying, "Lord, have on my son, for he is an epileptic and suffers severely; for he often falls into the fire and often into the water. "So I brought him to Your disciples, but they could not cure him." Then Jesus answered and said, "O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? How long shall I bear with you? Bring him here to Me." And Jesus rebuked the demon, and it came out of him; and the child was cured from that very hour. Then the disciples came to Jesus privately and said, "Why could we not cast it out?" So Jesus said to them, "Because of your unbelief; for assuredly, I say to you, if you have as a mustard seed, you will say to this mountain, 'Move from here to there,' and it will move; and nothing will be impossible for you.
This is a far different thing than we commonly see on the television shows where some man tries to heal
another person.
Did this crippled man in Acts 3:6 know who Peter and John were? (Hint: Would he have asked them for gold if he had known them and knew that they were poor?)
If the crippled man didn't know Peter and John, who had the faith that healed him, Peter and John or the crippled man?
Acts 3:7-8 And he took him by the right hand and lifted him up, and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength. So he, leaping up, stood and walked and entered the temple with them; walking, leaping, and praising God.
In fact, the crippled man did not even have the faith to stand up. It was necessary for Peter to reach down and help him up. At this point the man was completely well. Again, this differs from the "healings" we see today where people are told to "wait on the Lord."
How long did it take for the man to be healed?
Was it necessary for this man to "wait on the Lord?"

Today when those claiming to be able to miraculously heal fail in their attempts, they often try to put off the witnesses by telling them that they must "wait on the Lord." This is a perversion of the Scriptures as we can see that all of the miracles performed by the Lord and his disciples occurred instantly as in this passage.

Acts 3:9-10 And all the people saw him walking and praising God. Then they knew that it was he who sat begging alms at the Beautiful Gate of the temple; and they were filled with wonder and amazement at what had happened to him.

Did many people kno	ow that the lame mar	n could not walk?	

Acts 3:11 Now as the lame man who was healed held on to Peter and John, all the people ran together to them in the porch which is called Solomon's, greatly amazed.

Solomon's colonnade was a covered area approximately 60 by 1530 feet. Thus, a crowd of several thousand could be accommodated. This was probably the place where the first gospel sermon (Acts 2) was preached as it seems to be a favorite gathering place (Acts 5:12) for the disciples. We find that the apostles were always ready to preach and Peter begins speaking to the gathered crowd. This illustrates the reason for the giving of the miraculous gifts.

Mark 16:20 And they went out and	l preached everywhei	ere, the Lord working w	vith them and
the word through the accompanying	ıg		

Acts 3:12-17 So when Peter saw it, he responded to the people: "Men of Israel, why do you marvel at this? Or why look so intently at us, as though by our own power or godliness we had made this man walk? "The God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, the God of our fathers, glorified His Servant Jesus, whom you delivered up and denied in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let Him go. "But you denied the Holy One and the Just, and asked for a murderer to be granted to you, "and killed the Prince of life, whom God raised from the dead, of which we are witnesses. "And His name, through faith in His name, has made this man strong, whom you see and know. Yes, the faith which comes through Him has given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all. "Yet now, brethren, I know that you did it in ignorance, as did also your rulers.

So	metimes, the truth written here is not put forth as force	efully as it should be. When someone is guilty
of sin, the	re is no way that they can be saved until they face the	fact and turn to Christ. Unless men are willing
to turn to	Christ, they are eternally lost. Our joy is that we have l	hope; Heb 5:9 And having been perfected, He
became th	e of eternal	_ to all who obey Him,

Peter refers to these Jews as brothers. They were not his brothers in Christ, but in the flesh as they were all Jews and related to one another. This does not give us the right to call those in religious denominations brethren, unless they are our brothers in the flesh.

Acts 3:18 "But those things which God foretold by the mouth of all His prophets, that the Christ would suffer, He has thus fulfilled.

The central theme of the gospels is that Jesus fulfilled the prophecy of the Old Testament. Jesus stated this specifically.

Mat 5:17 "Do not think that I came to	the Law or the Prophets. I did not come to
destroy but to fulfill. "For assuredly, I say to you, ti	ll heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle
will by no means pass from the law till all is	

All too often, religious people get carried away with the idea that there are tremendous revelations in the Old Testament concerning the future coming of Jesus and the end of the world. What Jesus said is that in His coming and His kingdom, all of the Old Testament prophecy would be fulfilled. There is not a single prophecy in the Old Testament that remains to be fulfilled. Peter is telling us here as he did in Acts 2:16, that Jesus fulfilled the Old Testament prophecy.

Acts 3:19 "Repent therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, so that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord,

Repentance is very often confused with penance, even by brethren. These are two separate things. Repentance is changing your mind. Penance is something you do to atone for your past actions. There is nothing that you can do to atone for your sins. Fortunately for us, Christ Jesus has done it all. In His blood, we are freed from the guilt of all our sins. This passage shows us very clearly that repentance (changing your mind) is different than turning to God (reforming your life by doing the things God would have you do). Jesus put it this way: Mat 3:8 "Therefore bear fruits worthy of ________, The apostle Paul told Agrippa Acts 26:19-20 I was not disobedient to the heavenly vision, "but declared first to those in Damascus and in Jerusalem, and throughout all the region of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should _______, turn to God, and do works befitting _______. Repentance is not something that you or I can immediately see in someone else. Repentance is proved by the actions that we make as a response to our change of mind. And we must all be willing to change our minds: Acts 17:30-31 "Truly, these times of ignorance God overlooked, but now commands all men everywhere to repent, "because He has appointed a day on which He will judge the world in righteousness by the Man whom He has ordained. He has given assurance of this to all by raising Him from the dead."

At the same time, we must distinguish between and sorrow for what you have done; 2 Cor 7:9-10 Now I reioice, not that you were made sorry, but that your sorrow led to _______. For you were made

At the same time, we must distinguish between and sorrow for what you have done; 2 Cor /:9-10 Now I rejoice, not that you were made sorry, but that your sorrow led to _______. For you were made sorry in a godly manner, that you might suffer loss from us in nothing. For godly _______ produces repentance leading to salvation, not to be regretted; but the sorrow of the world produces death. Godly sorrow causes you to change your mind, while the sorrow of this world is like the sorrow Judas had over betraying the Son of God. He went out and hanged himself.

The reason that we are to repent and turn to God is so that our sins may be wiped away. Repentance alone will not save us. We must also turn to God by being obedient to His commands. We do not turn to God by prayer as most modern religions believe. Ananias did not tell Saul to pray; he had been doing that for three days. He told him, Acts 22:16 'And now why are you waiting? Arise and be ______, and wash away your sins, calling on the name of the Lord.'

Acts 3:20-23 "and that He may send Jesus Christ, who was preached to you before, "whom heaven must receive until the times of restoration of all things, which God has spoken by the mouth of all His holy prophets since the world began. "For Moses truly said to the fathers, 'The LORD your God will raise up for you a Prophet like me from your brethren. Him you shall hear in all things, whatever He says to you. 'And it shall be that every soul who will not hear that Prophet shall be utterly destroyed from among the people.'

Moses delivered the people from their oppression. In the same way, Jesus came to deliver us from oppression; the oppression of sin Mat 1:21 "And she will bring forth a Son, and you shall call His name JESUS, for He will save His people from their _____."

Acts 3:24-26 ' "Yes, and all the prophets, from Samuel and those who follow, as many as have spoken, have also foretold these days. "You are sons of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying to Abraham, 'And in your seed all the families of the earth shall be blessed.' "To you first, God, having raised up His Servant Jesus, sent Him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from your iniquities."

Once again we are told that every prophet has told about Jesus and His kingdom. Surely, we mus
believe that the prophecies of the Old Testament which touch upon Jesus Christ and his kingdom have all been
fulfilled. Mat 5:17-18 "Do not think that I came to the Law or the Prophets. I did not come
to destroy but to fulfill. "For assuredly, I say to you, till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle wil
by no means pass from the law till is fulfilled.
Those who would go hunting in the Old Testament for prophecies that tell us about the end of time of
of the wars which are yet to come are hunting in the wrong place. These prophecies have been completely
fulfilled. Luke 24:44-45 Then He said to them, "These are the words which I spoke to you while I was still with
you, that must be fulfilled which were written in the Law of Moses and the Prophets and
the Psalms concerning Me." And He opened their understanding, that they might comprehend the Scriptures
1. How do we know that the crippled man didn't know Peter and John?
2. What is a miracle in the New Testament?
3. What is the difference in a miracle and something marvelous?
4. Are there any examples of the disciples trying, but unable to heal?
5. Why were the disciples unable to heal the man's son?
6. Did the crippled man believe that he had been healed when Peter told him he could walk?
7. How long did the crippled man have to "wait on the Lord?"
8. What did the healing of the crippled man allow Peter to do?

9. Has all Old Testament prophecy concerning Christ been fulfilled? How do we know?
7. This air Okt Testament propriety concerning christ been furnited. Trow do we know.
10. What is repentance?
11. What was the theme of the Old Testament prophets?

A Workbook Commentary on the Book of Acts NKJV Chapter 4

Acts 4:1-4 Now as they spoke to the people, the priests, the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees came upon them, being greatly disturbed that they taught the people and preached in Jesus the resurrection from the dead. And they laid hands on them, and put them in custody until the next day, for it was already evening. However, many of those who heard the word believed; and the number of the men came to be about five thousand.

	The Sadducees did not believe in the resurrection from the dead.	
	Mat 22:23 The same day the, who say there is no resurrection, came to Him and asked Him,	
	Acts 23:8 For say that there is no resurrection; and no angel or spirit; but the Pharisees confess both.	
had.	The fact that the Sadducees could have them thrown in jail is some indication of the political power they The divisions among the Jews were quite sharp.	
What	other main religious group is mentioned for the Jews at this period of time?	
	The persecution that occurs here does not affect the number of those believing. The church in Jerusalem	

The persecution that occurs here does not affect the number of those believing. The church in Jerusalem at this point must have numbered above 10,000-15,000 in attendance due to the presence of the women and children. Although the subject under discussion here is not the matter of the number of cups that can be used in communion, it might interest you to know that if 10,000 people drank from one cup and they took the same amount that modern cups used for communion hold, the one cup would contain 18 gallons of the fruit of the vine. It is ridiculous to think of someone trying to serve the communion from a small barrel rather than using multiple vessels. The same is true today of those who would misplace the emphasis of the Lord's supper by concentrating on the vessel rather than the contents.

Another misconception that can be easily taken care of by this passage concerns those who feel that any time a church gets over 200, it is time to split and form another. We have only two references to the size of the church; this verse and Acts 2:41. No such compulsion toward small size is seen in the early church. In fact, although the city of Jerusalem at this time contained perhaps 250,000 people, there is no mention of smaller churches within the city to facilitate travel. Refugees from the destruction in 70 AD said that 600,000 died, but since the city occupies only about 1.25 square miles, this is hardly likely.

Acts 4:5-6 And it came to pass, on the next day, that their rulers, elders, and scribes, as well as Annas the high priest, Caiaphas, John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the family of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

Mat 26:3 Then the chief priests, the scribes, and the elders of the people assembled at the palace of the high priest, who was called ______,

There is some confusion among some about who the high priest was during Jesus' lifetime. During this period of Jewish history, the Romans appointed the high priest. Quirinius, who was governor of Syria in 7 AD, appointed Annas to this post. Annas was then replaced with his son-in-law, Caiaphas in 15 AD, by Valerius Gratus. Josephus tells us that 5 of his sons and his son-in-law held the post successively. His fifth son, Annas II caused James the brother of the Lord to be stoned in approximately 62 AD. The power Annas held in the nation is seen in the passing comment of Luke, during the high priesthood of Annas and Caiaphas (Lk 3:2). John 18:13 And they led Him away to Annas first, for he was the father-in-law of Caiaphas who was _______ that year. Josephus tells us that Annas and his family were Sadducees.

Acts 4:7-8 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, "By what power or by what name have you done this?" Then Peter, filled with the Holy Spirit, said to them, "Rulers of the people and elders of Israel:

In fulfillment of pro	ophecy, Peter begins to speak, Mat 10:17-19 "But beware of men, for they will
deliver you up to	and scourge you in their synagogues. "You will be brought before governors
and kings for My sake, as a	a to them and to the Gentiles. "But when they deliver you up, do
not worry about how or who	at you should speak. For it will be given to you in that hour what you should speak;.
Peter is questioned as to th	e authority by which this man was healed. The Jews were always questioning how
the miracles that were done	e could be performed, however, at this time they had learned not to say that such
things were done by the po	ower of Satan, as Jesus had told them such blasphemy could not be forgiven. Mat
12:24 -32 Now when the I	Pharisees heard it they said, "This fellow does not cast out except by
Beelzebub, the ruler of the	P" But Jesus knew their thoughts, and said to them: "Every kingdom
divided against itself is bro	ught to desolation, and every city or house divided against itself will not stand. "If
Satan casts out Satan, he i	is divided against himself. How then will his kingdom stand? "And if I cast out
demons by Beelzebub, by w	shom do your sons cast them out? Therefore they shall be your judges. "But if I cast
out by the Sp	ririt of God, surely the kingdom of God has come upon you. "Or how can one enter
a strong man's house and p	plunder his goods, unless he first binds the strong man? And then he will plunder
his house. "He who is no	t with Me is against Me, and he who does not gather with Me scatters abroad.
"Therefore I say to you, ev	very sin and blasphemy will be forgiven men, but the blasphemy against the Spirit
will not be forgiven men.	"Anyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man, it will be forgiven him; but
whoever speaks against the	e Holy Spirit, it will not be forgiven him, either in this age or in the age to come.
What was the unforgivable	sin?

Acts 4:9-11 "If we this day are judged for a good deed done to a helpless man, by what means he has been made well, "let it be known to you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom you crucified, whom God raised from the dead, by Him this man stands here before you whole. "This is the 'stone which was rejected by you builders, which has become the chief cornerstone.' "Nor is there salvation in any other, for there is no other name under heaven given among men by which we must be saved."

Simply saying something was being done in the name of the Los such. Mat 7:21 "Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' does the will of My in heaven. "Many will so prophesied in Your name, cast out in Your in Your and then I will declare to them, 'I never knew you; depart for phrase, calling on the name of the Lord, indicates that they were called in Peter and John, they wanted to know who authorized to Christ Jesus gave them the right to heal and to preach. Je religiously, we must appeal to Jesus' teaching, the New Testan so many religious groups do because Jesus has established a new teaching.	shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who ay to Me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, have we not mame, and done many wonders in Your name?' from Me, you who practice lawlessness!' The appealing to Jesus' authority. When the priests them to preach and to heal. Peter and John said sus has all authority and whenever we speak ment. We must not turn to the Law of Moses as
Phil 2:9 Therefore God also hase. above every name,	xalted Him and given Him the name which is
John 20:30 And truly Jesus did many other not written in this book; but these are the Son of God, and that believing you may have	_ that you may believe that Jesus is the Christ,
Mat 28:18 And Jesus came and spoke to them, saying in heaven and on earth.	, "All has been given to Me
Col 3:17 And whatever you do in word or deed, do all thanks to God the Father through Him.	in the name of the Lord, giving
Heb 9:15-17 And for this reason He is the for the redemption of the transgressions under the first may receive the promise of the eternal inheritance. For must also of necessity be the death of the testator. For since it has no power at all while the testator lives.	, that those who are called or where there is a, there
If we go beyond or fall short of what Jesus has taught Whoever transgresses and does not abide in the in the doctrine of Christ has both the Father and the Son. If doctrine, do not receive him into your house nor greet him; deeds. Jesus said that baptism should be by his authority, who baptism is done with the authority of the Father, Son and Hole of all the nations, baptizing them in the name Spirit, These three are one in their purpose although they are set for these alone, but also for those who will believe in Me throug as You, Father, are in Me, and I in You; that they also may be a that You sent Me. "And the glory which You gave Me I have g are one:	of Christ does not have God. He who abides anyone comes to you and does not bring this for he who greets him in his evil ich was given to Him by God the Father, thus by Ghost. Mat 28:19 "Go therefore and make to of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy parate personalities. John 17:20 "I do not pray the their word; "that may be one, one in Us, that the world may

The common misconception about calling on the name of the Lord is that one may merely repeat the name of Jesus and thus be saved. This is far different than the idea we have seen presented in the Scriptures. This phrase is clearly seen to be referring to the authority by which the apostles were, or we are to, operate. Jesus did not delegate his authority to anyone. We are to abide by the word of God. The fact that Paul speaks of his authority 2 Cor 10:8 For even if I should boast somewhat more about our ______, which the Lord gave us for edification and not for your destruction, I shall not be ashamed; does not deny this concept as we find that Paul tells us that all of his writings were from God; 1 Cor 14:37 If anyone thinks himself to be a ______ or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things which I write to you are the commandments of the Lord. Paul as well as the rest of us obeyed the precept laid down in Col 3:17 And whatever you do in _____ or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God the Father through Him.

Acts 4:13-20 Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were uneducated and untrained men, they marveled. And they realized that they had been with Jesus. And seeing the man who had been healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it. But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves, saying, "What shall we do to these men? For, indeed, that a notable miracle has been done through them is evident to all who dwell in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it."But so that it spreads no further among the people, let us severely threaten them, that from now on they speak to no man in this name." And they called them and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus. But Peter and John answered and said to them, "Whether it is right in the sight of God to listen to you more than to God, you judge. "For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard."

Evidently, the area of Galilee was known as an educational backwater. That ordinary and unschooled men should be able to speak with such forcefulness in the presence of those who were highly educated and born to high station is an indication of the power of God. Men who have not had a great deal of practice in speaking before audiences are normally incapable of addressing the rulers of the people. However, the Holy Spirit was with them. This was not the first time that these fishermen from Galilee had astonished the multitudes. *Acts* 2:7 Then they were all amazed and marveled, saying to one another, "Look, are not all these who speak?

When the Lord was crucified and then arose from the grave, these same men took a different tack. They completely denied what had occurred.

Mat 27:64 "Therefore command that the tomb be made _____ until the third day, lest His disciples come by night and steal Him away, and say to the people, 'He has risen from the dead.' So the last _____ will be worse than the first."

Acts 4:21-23 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding no way of punishing them, because of the people, since they all glorified God for what had been done. For the man was over forty years old on whom this miracle of healing had been performed. And being let go, they went to their own companions and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said to them.

At this point, they return to the church. It is styled here as "their own people" or the KJV says company. We are reminded that the church is not an institution or an organization of men, but it is the saved of God, the group of Christ.

Acts 4:24-30 So when they heard that, they raised their voice to God with one accord and said: "Lord, You are God, who made heaven and earth and the sea, and all that is in them, "who by the mouth of Your servant David have said: 'Why did the nations rage, And the people plot vain things? The kings of the earth took their stand, And the rulers were gathered together Against the LORD and against His Christ.' "For truly against Your holy Servant Jesus, whom You anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the people of Israel, were gathered together "to do whatever Your hand and Your purpose determined before to be done. "Now, Lord, look on their threats, and grant to Your servants that with all boldness they may speak Your word, "by stretching out Your hand to heal, and that signs and wonders may be done through the name of Your holy Servant Jesus."

Our prayer should be the same for all of God's servants; that they might preach the gospel with all boldness. Paul declared that he had *not shunned to declare to you the whole* ______ of God. (Acts 20:27). We need more men who are willing to do the same now.

Acts 4:31 And when they had prayed, the place where they were assembled together was shaken; and they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and they spoke the word of God with boldness.

Prayer is a powerful tool, even in this day when the miraculous workings of the Holy Spirit have passed.

James 5:16-18 ______ your trespasses to one another, and pray for one another, that you may be healed. The ______, fervent prayer of a righteous man avails much. Elijah was a man with a nature like ours, and he prayed earnestly that it would not rain; and it did not rain on the land for three years and six months. And he ______ again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth produced its fruit.

Acts 4:32-35 Now the multitude of those who believed were of one heart and one soul; neither did anyone say that any of the things he possessed was his own, but they had all things in common. And with great power the apostles gave witness to the resurrection of the Lord Jesus. And great grace was upon them all. Nor was there anyone among them who lacked; for all who were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the proceeds of the things that were sold, and laid them at the apostles' feet; and they distributed to each as anyone had need.

We now come to the point at which the extraordinary closeness of the church is seen. Today, there is relatively little sharing. This must be due to the lack of a common goal seen among brethren. At the same time, when someone who is a faithful and active member of the church needs help, brethren are always there to be of assistance. Our problem comes with those who only show up at the church doors when they hit a stretch of tight funding. Once their funding problems are over, they are scarcely seen. No one should use the following case to try to say that it forms the basis for having everything in common. It shows the extraordinary need of brethren who had come to Jerusalem to worship and stayed to learn about the Christ. Again, there are those who believe that all of the Christians thought that Jesus was returning within a short period to restore the kingdom to Israel. They had been warned of the impending destruction of Jerusalem, but the day of Jesus return had not been given.

In fact, John tells us that the mistaken idea some had of Jesus imminent return was not so, John 21:22-24 Jesus said to him, "If I will that he ______ till I come, what is that to you? You follow Me." Then this saying went out among the brethren that this disciple would not _____. Yet Jesus did not say to him that he would not die, but, "If I will that he remain till I come, what is that to you?" This is the _ who testifies of these things, and wrote these things; and we know that his testimony is true. Jesus had earlier said in Mat 24:36 "But of that day and hour no one knows, not even the ______ of heaven, but My Father only. Another point that should be mentioned is that the disciples did not give the houses or lands to the church. The kind of squabbles that men may get into over the valuation of the property was thus avoided. Again, this shows that the work of the church is not to be diverted to business of any kind. Such things are properly in the hands of the individual and the group is not to be bothered with such. Lest anyone think that this is an opinion, remember that the Hebrew writer argues from the silence of the Scriptures (Heb 7:14; 8:4) and unless we have Scriptures showing that the church is to get into business, let the individual take care of the business and then give such funds as they may see fit for the work of the group. Acts 4:36-37 And Joses, who was also named Barnabas by the apostles (which is translated Son of Encouragement), a Levite of the country of Cyprus, having land, sold it, and brought the money and laid it at the apostles' feet. We do not know whether this is the same man who later went with Saul, later called the apostle Paul, on his first missionary journey, but we do know that the man was generous in his giving. Evidently, he was much admired for the extent of the gift. As we learn here and in the first few verses of chapter 5, the apostles and the disciples knew of the size of the gift. We learn from this that Jesus' comment to the disciples concerning the widow's mite and its value to the Lord did not indicate that others might not know of the size of our gift. But at the same time, we are not to give for the prestige it might bring us. Mat 6:1 "Take _____ that you do not do your charitable deeds before men, to be seen by them. Otherwise you have no from your Father in heaven. "Therefore, when you do a charitable deed, do not sound a trumpet before you as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory from men. Assuredly, I say to you, they have their reward. "But when you do a charitable deed, do not let your left hand know what your right hand is doing, "that your charitable deed may be in secret; and your _____ who sees in secret will Himself reward you openly.

1.	Why did the priests, the captain and the Sadducees lay hands on Peter and John?
2.	What did the gathered rulers, elders and teachers want to know from Peter and John?
3.	Who did Peter say his authority came from?
4.	What did Peter and John do about the decision of the rulers concerning preaching the gospel?
 5.	Did this constitute breaking the law?
6.	What did Peter say this decision constituted? v. 29
7.	Who gave witness to the resurrection?
8.	What did Barnabas do with his land, give it to the church or give the money to the church?
9.	What does this say about remembering the church in your will?

Acts 5:1-4 But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession. And he kept back part of the proceeds, his wife also being aware of it, and brought a certain part and laid it at the apostles' feet. But Peter said, "Ananias, why has Satan filled your heart to lie to the Holy Spirit and keep back part of the price of the land for yourself? "While it remained, was it not your own? And after it was sold, was it not in your own control? Why have you conceived this thing in your heart? You have not lied to men but to God."

One of the biggest problems that we have in the church is exemplified here. These brethren wanted to gain the glory without giving up the gold. As we learn from this passage, others may know what a Christian gives. But if a Christian gives with the motive of gaining glory, the gift has no value before God. This thought is repeated often in the Scriptures.

Mat 23:2 saying: "The scribes and the Pharisees sit in seat. "Therefore whatever they tell you to observe, that observe and do, but do not do according to their works; for they say, and do not do "For they bind heavy burdens, hard to bear, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they when the move them with one of their fingers. "But all their works they do to be seen by men. They make the phylacteries broad and enlarge the borders of their garments. "They the best places at feast the best seats in the synagogues, "greetings in the marketplaces, and to be, 'Rabbi, Rabbi.'	o. ill ir ts,
Rom 12:9-10 Let be without hypocrisy. Abhor what is evil. Cling to what is good. Be kind affectionate to one another with brotherly love, in honor giving to one another;	-
Heb 5:3-4 Because of this he is required as for the people, so also for himself, to offer sacrifices for sins. And no man takes this to himself, but he who is called by, just as Aaron wa	
Mark 12:41 Now Jesus sat opposite the treasury and saw how the put money into the treasury And many who were rich put in much. Then one poor widow came and threw in two mites, which make a quadrans. So He called His disciples to Himself and said to them, "Assuredly, I say to you that the poor widow has put in more than all those who have given to the; "for they all put in of their abundance, but she out of her poverty put in all that she had, her whole livelihood."	ke is

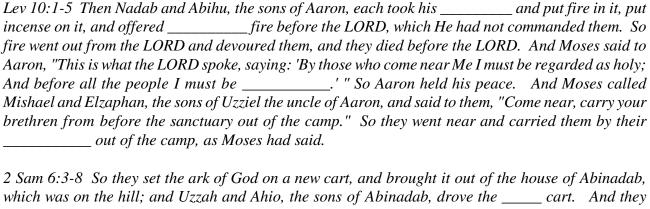
A matter which is of great concern in the church is the matter of giving. It is a concern to those who give liberally in that they are concerned about having sufficient funds for the work of the church. It is a concern for those who give sparingly because they are worried that they have given too much. There are never sufficient funds to meet all of the opportunities that the church or the individual has. We must therefore be wise in our use of funds. Sometimes there are those who are blessed with this world's goods and they attempt to hide this from the brethren. It simply results in others talking about them and wondering if they are "lovers of money." At no point should a Christian try to hide the amount of their gift but if a justified inquiry arises, the Christian should honestly admit, without increasing or decreasing, the size of their gift. To do less is dishonest and to fail to provide the information does no good to anyone. At the same time, we do not have the right to judge others in the amount of their giving unless they fail to give to the point that they qualify as "lovers of money."

This is a difficult decision, however, I fail to understand how anyone could be thought to be generous who did

not equal the Jews in their giving. Those who would be leaders of the Lord's church must set an example that speaks for itself.
1 Tim 3:2-3 A then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, temperate, sober-minded, of good behavior, hospitable, able to teach; not given to wine, not violent, not for, but gentle, not quarrelsome, not covetous;
The child of God has no less responsibility than does one who is a teacher of God's word or a shepherd of the flock.
2 Cor 9:7 So let each one give as he in his heart, not grudgingly or of necessity; for God loves a giver.
1 Cor 16:1-2 Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given orders to the churches of Galatia, so you must do also: On the first day of the week let each one of you lay something aside, storing up as he may, that there be no when I come.
We need to remember that we are merely stewards while on this earth and that what we have does not really belong to us, God has only entrusted it to our care for a short while.
1 Tim 6:7-10 For we brought into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out. And having food and clothing, with these we shall be content. But those who desire to be fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and harmful lusts which drown men in destruction and perdition. For the of money is a root of all kinds of evil, for which some have strayed from the faith in their, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.
We see in Acts 5:2 that Ananias was the one who made the decision, while in verse 3, Satan is said to have filled Ananias' heart. The question of whether this deed came from a man or from Satan often troubles believers. The correct answer is that Satan suggested the evil deed, but that Ananias was ready to go with the suggestion. This is always the answer since each of us is a "free moral agent" and can make our own decisions. We should always bear in mind that we are responsible for these decisions.
James 1:14 But each one is when he is drawn away by his own desires and enticed.
James 4:1 Where do wars and fights come from among you? Do they not come from yourfor pleasure that war in your members? You lust and do not have. You murder and covet and cannot obtain. You fight and war. Yet you do not have because you do not ask. You ask and do not receive, because you ask, that you may spend it on your pleasures. Adulterers and adulteresses! Do you not know that friendship with the world is enmity with God? Whoever therefore wants to be a friend of the world makes himself an of God.
After reading this passage of early church history, there should be no question that the knowledge by others of what one gives or that one is generous is not sinful. We find that Barnabas is still known throughout the ages for his charity towards his brethren. **Acts 4:36 And Joses, who was also named
of Encouragement), a Levite of the country of Cyprus,

Acts 5:5-10 Then Ananias, hearing these words, fell down and breathed his last. So great fear came upon all those who heard these things. And the young men arose and wrapped him up, carried him out, and buried him. Now it was about three hours later when his wife came in, not knowing what had happened. And Peter answered her, "Tell me whether you sold the land for so much?" She said, "Yes, for so much." Then Peter said to her, "How is it that you have agreed together to test the Spirit of the Lord? Look, the feet of those who have buried your husband are at the door, and they will carry you out." Then immediately she fell down at his feet and breathed her last. And the young men came in and found her dead, and carrying her out, buried her by her husband.

Another question that comes up from this episode is why Ananias and Sapphira were not given time to repent. Any answer other than that given, they lied to the Holy Spirit, is clearly speculation on our part, but in this age where all saw miracles take place, they must have been aware of the story of Nadab and Abihu and of Uzzah.



which was on the hill; and Uzzah and Ahio, the sons of Abinadab, drove the _____ cart. And they brought it out of the house of Abinadab, which was on the hill, accompanying the ark of God; and Ahio went before the ark. Then David and all the house of Israel played music before the LORD on all kinds of instruments of fir wood, on harps, on stringed instruments, on tambourines, on sistrums, and on cymbals. And when they came to Nachon's threshing floor, Uzzah ____ out his hand to the ark of God and took hold of it, for the oxen stumbled. Then the anger of the LORD was ____ against Uzzah, and God struck him there for his _____; and he died there by the ark of God. And David became angry because of the Lord's outbreak against Uzzah; and he called the name of the place Perez Uzzah to this day.

Something else that can be learned from this passage on giving is that there was always a need for that which was given. All too often in this present age, we find that churches have bank accounts far in excess of their uses. I do not say needs because as I pointed out earlier, the need always exceeds the funds available. I say uses simply because some brethren treat the funds given as if they were their own and not to be used for the use reason for which they were given. Should some wag say that they were given to set in the bank account, they would be right, but the gift given for the work of the Lord will not set in a bank account. The church is not in the business of putting away money for a rainy day, but in the business of diligently serving the Lord. The church needs a respectable place in which to meet. Such a place serves as the best advertising that can be purchased. However, there is a limit to advertising versus proclaiming the word of the Lord and the latter is far more important. Never in the NT do we read of the church saving funds or putting their effort into securing an elegant place in which to meet.

	Acts 11:28-30 Then one of them, named Agabus, stood up and showed by the Spirit that there was going to be a famine throughout all the world, which also happened in the days of Claudius Caesar. Then the disciples, according to his ability, determined to send relief to the brethren dwelling in Judea. This they also did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.
	Phil 4:15-16 Now you Philippians know also that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church with me concerning giving and receiving but you only. For even in Thessalonica you aid once and again for my necessities.
On the noting the one of the one	The passage often cited when brethren give of their means while they are gathered is 1 Cor 16:1 Now terning the collection for the saints, as I have given orders to the churches of Galatia, so you must do also: the first day of the week let each one of you lay something aside, storing up as he may prosper, that there is collections when I come. We would do well to bear in mind that this was not for the local work but for eedy saints in Jerusalem. The collection for the local work would probably be better based on I Cor 9:6-15 feld with II Cor 11:8 as Paul says that preachers should be supported to those to whom they preach and that thurch in Corinth could have supported him, although other churches did.
	1 Cor 9:14-15 Even so the Lord has commanded that those who preach the gospel should from the gospel. But I have used none of these things, nor have I written these things that it should be done so to me; for it would be better for me to die than that anyone should make my boasting
	2 Cor 11:8-9 I robbed other churches, takingfrom them to minister to you. And when I was present with you, and in need, I was a burden to no one, for what I the brethren who came from Macedonia supplied. And in everything I kept myself from being burdensome to you, and so I will keep myself.
	Acts 5:11 So great fear came upon all the church and upon all who heard these things.
chur mucl	If the Lord still reacted in the same way, we would all see a lot more giving and a lot less discussion of we don't have the money to carry out the work of the Lord in our community. Today too many in the chare willing to tolerate wickedness, even the wickedness of loving the money in the church's treasury so a that they will not see it put to the purpose intended. Such Christians are not following Christ and should esciplined. Sin, in whatever form it takes should not be tolerated.
	Rom 1:32 who, knowing the righteous judgment of God, that those who practice such things are deserving of death, not only the same but also of those who practice them.
	1 Cor 5:1-2 It is actually reported that there is sexual immorality among you, and such sexual immorality as is not even named among the Gentiles; that a man has his father's wife! And you are puffed up, and have not rather, that he who has done this deed might be away from among you.
	1 Cor 5:9-13 I wrote to you in my epistle not to keep company with sexually immoral people. Yet I certainly did not mean with the sexually immoral people of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or idolaters, since then you would need to go out of the world. But now I have written to you not to keep with anyone named a brother, who is sexually immoral, or,

or an idolater, or a reviler, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; not even to eat with such a person. For what have I to do with judging those also who are outside? Do you not judge those who are inside? But those who are outside God judges. Therefore "put away from yourselves the evil person."					
Gal 2:11-14 Now when Peter had come to Antioch, I him to his face, because he was to be blamed; for before certain men came from James, he would eat with the Gentiles; but when the came, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing those who were of the circumcision. And the rest of the Jews also played the with him, so that even Barnabas was carried away with their hypocrisy. But when I saw that they were not straightforward about the truth of the gospel, I said to Peter before them all, "If you, being a Jew, live in the manner of Gentiles and not as the Jews, who do you compel Gentiles to live as Jews?					
1 Tim 5:19-20 Do not receive an accusation against an elder except from two or three witnesses Those who are sinning in the of all, that the rest also may					
Acts 5:12-16 And through the hands of the apostles many signs and wonders were done among the people. And they were all with one accord in Solomon's Porch. Yet none of the rest dared join them, but the people esteemed them highly. And believers were increasingly added to the Lord, multitudes of both men and women, so that they brought the sick out into the streets and laid them on beds and couches, that at least the shadow of Peter passing by might fall on some of them. Also a multitude gathered from the surrounding cities to Jerusalem, bringing sick people and those who were tormented by unclean spirits, and they were all healed.					
The reason for the signs and wonders was to show that the word the apostles spoke came from God					
Mark 16:17 "And these will follow those who believe: In My name they will cast or demons; they will speak with new tongues; 20 And they went out and preached everywhere, the Lor working with them and the word through the accompanying signs.					
1 Cor 12:7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to each one for the profit of:					
Solomon's Colonnade was 60 by 1500 feet which would have given plenty of room for the disciples t					

Solomon's Colonnade was 60 by 1500 feet which would have given plenty of room for the disciples to gather. The fact that no one would approach the apostles at this time would indicate that others were not yet able to perform these miracles. There is no indication in the Scriptures of the point at which others were given this power although we find Stephen able to do signs and miracles in Acts 6:8. It is also possible, but not necessarily so, that the power was given prior to the appointing of the deacons in Acts 6. Stephen is especially mentioned in verse 5 as being "a man full of faith and of the Holy Spirit" previous to the laying on of the apostle's hands.

In the New Testament, the healing occurred immediately. In modern times, when the malady is an obvious defect such as a broken bone, there is always either an insufficient amount of faith on the part of the one to be healed or the one to be healed is told to "wait on the Lord," meaning that given enough time the recovery may occur. The unfortunate gullibility of those wanting to be healed and paying money for such has resulted in the downfall of many modern day "faith healers," none of whom can heal. A deeper study of this situation is reserved for Acts 8. We will note, however, that the only ones performing miracles were the apostles. There were a large number of believers, but no mention is made of them being able to perform the miracles.

Acts 5:17-18 Then the high priest rose up, and all those who were with him (which is the sect of the Sadducees), and they were filled with indignation, and laid their hands on the apostles and put them in the common prison.

On	more than one	occasion	the	iealousy	of this	groun	led	them to	$^{\circ}$	evil
$\mathbf{v}_{\mathbf{n}}$	more man one	occasion.	u	icaicus v	o_1 u_{11}	o Eloub	1CU	uiciii u	o uo	CVII.

Mat 26:3-5 Then the chief priests, the scribes, and the elders of the people assembled at the palace of the high priest, who was called _____, and plotted to take Jesus by trickery and kill Him. But they said, "Not during the feast, lest there be an _____ among the people." Acts 5:19-21 But at night an angel of the Lord opened the prison doors and brought them out, and said, "Go, stand in the temple and speak to the people all the words of this life." And when they heard that, they entered the temple early in the morning and taught. But the high priest and those with him came and called the council together, with all the elders of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought. The apostles had a mission that was not to be set aside. As we read of the proclamation of this new life, we realize that it is a new life for those who believe and that the story they believe is from God. 1 Cor 15:3-4 For I ______ to you first of all that which I also received: that Christ _____ for our sins according to the Scriptures, and that He was _____, and that He ____ again the third day according to the Scriptures, Acts 1:22 "beginning from the baptism of John to that day when He was taken up from us, one of these must become a with us of His resurrection." John 17:6-8 "I have manifested Your name to the men whom You have given Me out of the world. They were Yours, You gave them to Me, and they have _____ Your word. "Now they have known that all things which You have _____ Me are from You. "For I have given to them the words which You have given Me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came forth from You; and they have believed that You sent Me. The preaching that the apostles did was based on a revelation from God as claimed by the Jesus, the twelve and by Paul. John 14:26 "But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, He will teach you _____, and bring to your remembrance all things that I said to you. 2 Pet 3:2 that you may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of _____, the apostles of the Lord and Savior, Gal 1:15-17 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb and called me through His grace, to _____ His Son in me, that I might preach Him among the Gentiles, I did

apostles before me; but I went to Arabia, and returned again to Damascus.

not immediately _____ with flesh and blood, nor did I go up to Jerusalem to those who were

	1 Cor 14:37 If anyone thinks himself to be athings which I write to you are the	
	Rom 1:16 For I am not ashamed of the for everyone who believes, for the Jew first and also	
	Jude 1:3 Beloved, while I was very diligent to write to the necessary to write to you exhorting you to all delivered to the saints.	
is sufl	The verse above tells us that there will be no further reficient and will make us complete if incorporated into o	
	2 Pet 1:3 as His divine power has given to us through the knowledge of Him who called us by glor	
	2 Tim 3:16-17 All Scripture is given by inspiration reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteous thoroughly equipped for every good work.	
rep the	cts 5:22-24 But when the officers came and did not find ported, saying, "Indeed we found the prison shut secure doors; but when we opened them, we found no one in the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, the	ely, and the guards standing outside before side!" Now when the high priest, the captain
incred	The fact that these folks were not immediately condible things than this that surround us and still men do r	
	Rom 1:18-21 For the wrath of God is reveal unrighteousness of men, who the true known of God is manifest in them, for God has shown His invisible attributes are clearly seen, being understood power and Godhead, so that they are without did not glorify Him as God, nor were thankful, but the hearts were darkened.	nth in unrighteousness, because what may be n it to them. For since the creation of the world tood by the things that are made, even His eternal , because, although they knew God, they

Acts 5:25-29 So one came and told them, saying, "Look, the men whom you put in prison are standing in the temple and teaching the people!" Then the captain went with the officers and brought them without violence, for they feared the people, lest they should be stoned. And when they had brought them, they set them before the council. And the high priest asked them, saying, "Did we not strictly command you not to teach in this name? And look, you have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this Man's blood on us!" But Peter and the other apostles answered and said: "We ought to obey God rather than men.

If ever there were a verse that needs to be memorized, Acts 5:29 is that verse. It agrees with the words
of the Lord in Mat 15:9 And in they worship Me, Teaching as doctrines the commandments of men."
It is strange that the Sanhedrin and the high priest should worry about Jesus' blood being on their hands at this
point. They had surely been present when the crowd cried out at Jesus trial, And all the people answered and
said, "His be on us and on our children." (Mt 27:25).

Acts 5:30-32 "The God of our fathers raised up Jesus whom you murdered by hanging on a tree." Him God has exalted to His right hand to be Prince and Savior, to give repentance to Israel and forgiveness of sins. "And we are His witnesses to these things, and so also is the Holy Spirit whom God has given to those who obey Him."

The lesson that Peter begins to preach duplicates his lesson on Pentecost.

Acts 2:36 "Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly that God has made this Jesus, whom you ______, both Lord and Christ."

As children of God, we sometimes wonder whether a preacher can be too harsh in calling for repentance. Peter accuses the highest court of Israel of being guilty of crucifying the son of God. On numerous occasions during my preaching and teaching, I have had church members come and tell me that they didn't want me to point out the sin of some religious friend who was going to attend services. Although I have always acceded to their request not to name the denomination, I wonder what Peter would have done if someone told him that he was going to offend the Sadducees. He did not misrepresent them, but merely stated the facts. He did not call them names, but it was clear that he believed that they had crucified the Lord of Heaven and Earth and as a result they wanted to kill the apostles. We need to take a lesson from Peter and the apostles and deal directly with sin and those who practice it.

Acts 5:33-40 When they heard this, they were furious and plotted to kill them. Then one in the council stood up, a Pharisee named Gamaliel, a teacher of the law held in respect by all the people, and commanded them to put the apostles outside for a little while. And he said to them: "Men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what you intend to do regarding these men. "For some time ago Theudas rose up, claiming to be somebody. A number of men, about four hundred, joined him. He was slain, and all who obeyed him were scattered and came to nothing. "After this man, Judas of Galilee rose up in the days of the census, and drew away many people after him. He also perished, and all who obeyed him were dispersed. "And now I say to you, keep away from these men and let them alone; for if this plan or this work is of men, it will come to nothing; "but if it is of God, you cannot overthrow it; lest you even be found to fight against God." And they agreed with him, and when they had called for the apostles and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

One of the first lessons that we need to learn in studying the Bible is that the words of ignorant and evil men are incorporated. They are not to be obeyed for they are clearly the words of uninspired men; And in vain they worship Me, Teaching as _______ the commandments of men." (Mt 15:9) Gamaliel's advice is just that; the words of an uninspired and ignorant man. Clearly the track record of the Mormon church in growing from 4 to 8 million in the last twenty years shows that things that do not come from God can prosper (Gal 1:8 But even if we, or an ______ from heaven, preach any other gospel to you than what we have

preached to you, let him be accursed. shows that the angel Moroni and his followers are eternally condemned!) The Islamic faith has lasted for centuries and has no connection at all with the living God. Yet, from time to time, I have heard brethren repeat Gamaliel's statement as though we should accept it as God's word. The statement worked out to the furtherance of the gospel then, but we should not sit back and allow those who have doctrines of human origin to prevail against the truth of the gospel.

The flogging that the apostles underwent was prescribed by the law of Moses. It was not sufficient to kill or maim, but would have been a significant pain.

Deu 25:1-3 "If there is a dispute between men, and they come to court, that the judges may judge them, and they justify the righteous and condemn the wicked, "then it shall be, if the wicked man deserves to be ______, that the judge will cause him to lie down and be beaten in his presence, according to his guilt, with a certain number of blows. "______ blows he may give him and no more, lest he should exceed this and beat him with many blows above these, and your brother be humiliated in your sight.

The apostle Paul shows how diligent the Jews were in keeping the law as he tells of his ordeals in preaching the gospel. They always held back one stroke, lest they miscount and break the law. It is interesting to note that the Jews, who had just been accused of killing the Lord of heaven and earth, would be so self-righteous as to observe the law so rigorously.

2 Cor 11:24 From the Jews five times I received forty stripes ______ one.

Acts 5:41 So they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for His name.

The apostles counted it a privilege to be able to suffer for the cause of Christ. Disciples today, especially in the US, have no such worries. The biggest fear they have is that of being looked down upon as a religious fanatic. The apostles did not think of this as a duty or a responsibility, but rather as a privilege. There are lands, even today, where the cause of Christ is actively persecuted and we need to remember to pray for these disciples, even as we thank the Lord that we are allowed to lead quiet and peaceable lives

1 Pet 4:14-16 If you are reproached for the name of Christ, _____ are you, for the Spirit of glory and of God rests upon you. On their part He is blasphemed, but on your part He is glorified. But let none of ____ suffer as a murderer, a thief, an evildoer, or as a busybody in other people's matters. Yet if anyone suffers as a _____, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorify God in this matter.

Acts 5:42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they did not cease teaching and preaching Jesus as the Christ.

All evangelists need to take a lesson from the apostles in never ceasing to proclaim the good news. Numbers are not the goal of the evangelist, but every number added to the body of the Lord is one less in the camp of Satan. Truly a soul saved from death. We need to be about our Father's business.

	Rom 1:16 For I am not of the gospel of Christ, for it is the power of God to salvation for everyone who believes, for the Jew first and also for the Greek.
	Rom 10:14-15 How then shall they on Him in whom they have not believed? And how shall they believe in Him of whom they have not heard? And how shall they hear without a preacher? And how shall they unless they are sent? As it is written: "How beautiful are the feet of those who preach the gospel of peace, Who bring glad tidings of good things!"
1.	What do you think would qualify you as "a liberal giver?
2.	Based on this passage of scripture, for whom is the church responsible in benevolence?
3.	Who were performing miracles at this time?
4.	What message did the angels ask to be preached?
5.	How did the apostles get out of prison?
6.	Of what did the high priest accuse Peter and John?
7.	Quote Acts 5:29
8.	What advice did Gamaliel give?
9.	What examples can you think of in which Gamaliel's advice was wrong?

10.	What examples can you think of in which those church has failed to rejoice in suffering?					
	<u>-</u>					
11.	When was the last time you proclaimed the good news to your neighbor?					

A Workbook Commentary on the Book of Acts NKJV Chapter 6

Acts 6:1 Now in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplying, there arose a complaint against the Hebrews by the Hellenists, because their widows were neglected in the daily distribution.

The occurrences of the past few months had resulted in news of the church being spread throughout Jerusalem. Many of those who had come for the feast at Pentecost and heard the message would not have left town due to their desire to know more about Jesus. At this time, when travel might take months to complete, it was not as unusual as it might be now for travelers to delay their pans to return. In addition, the growth of the church had been nothing short of phenomenal as we see from the accounts of those being baptized.

Acts 2:41 Then those who gladly received his word were baptized; and that day abouthousand souls were added to them.
Acts 2:47 praising God and having favor with all the people. And the Lord added to thedaily those who were being saved.
Acts 4:4 However, many of those who heard the word believed; and the number of the men came to be about thousand.
Acts 5:14 And believers were added to the Lord, multitudes of both men and women

Whenever problems arise, people, even Christians, are known to grumble. It is a wise leadership that will bring everything out in the open for a full discussion, even though it may take a large amount of time for this to occur. If everyone has not been heard, someone will have their feelings hurt and will be offended. Jesus said concerning children, but I believe including those who are babes in Christ, "But whoever causes one of these little ones who believe in Me to sin, it would be better for him if a millstone were hung around his neck, and he were drowned in the depth of the sea. (Mt 18:6) Nevertheless, the child of God must not grumble about God's plan, even though they may be disappointed in those charged with carrying it out.

1 Cor 10:10 nor _____, as some of them also complained, and were destroyed by the destroyer.

A wise preacher once told me that any eldership that didn't have regular business meetings was an eldership in trouble. They just didn't know it yet. Some elderships will have regular meetings with the preacher and the deacon, as though they were the all seeing eye. I knew some elders who called the deacons together and said we want to know what's happening and no one tells us anymore. This can be avoided by taking prompt action when a problem is mentioned. Hearing results from asking everyone, and I do mean everyone, what is on their minds. It must be done at a time or place when feelings can be freely expressed. Every preacher who has tried to ignore the advice of little old ladies in the congregation can freely attest to their power, achieved through grumbling, when they have reached their next work. They will most certainly lose their position in any church in which a significant segment of the congregation is grumbling.

The apostles took prompt action, further indicating the wisdom of the Holy Spirit, who directed them in this decision.

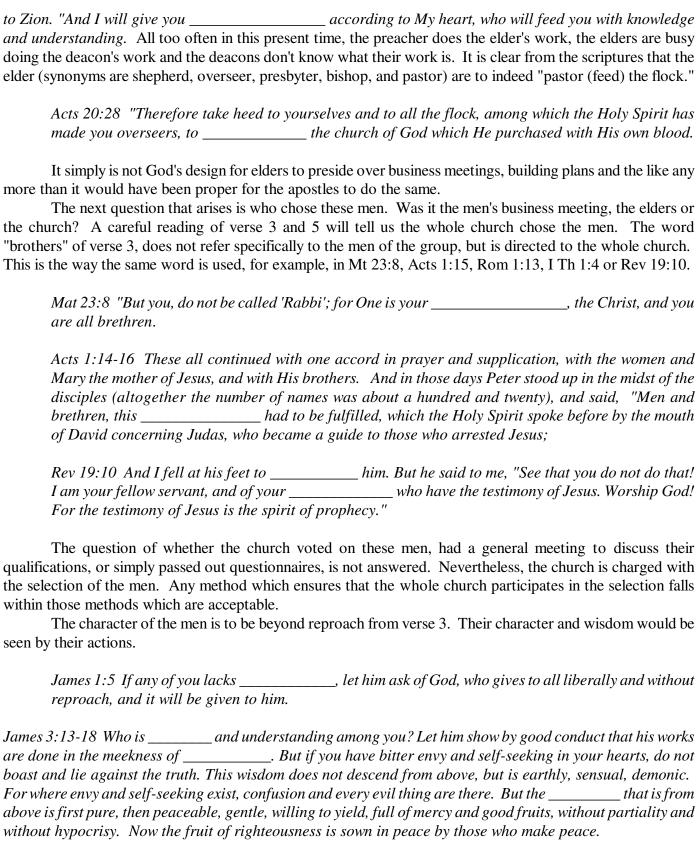
	pirit, whom the Father will send in My	пате, не wііі
things, and bring to your	all things that I said	d to you.
nad traveled with them and during nat they required looking after on as about whom the disciples knew om they were not familiar that the re just as important as those who a	g the passage of time the number of wich a regular basis. This was already being most probably due to long association by had failed to fulfill their responsibility appear to be in the forefront of responsibility.	dows of these men had g carried out for those with the family. It was y. Those who are least bility. The child of God
ry. And those members of the bo honor; and our unpresen o need. But God composed the bod	ody which we think to be less honorab ntable parts have greater modesty, bu dy, having given greater honor to that p	le, on these we bestow t our presentable parts art which lacks it, that
bears that certain men were chosen we been prepared, collected and did od given once a week or a month. is the best way to take care of the for "fellowship meals." Paul very but one fellowship meal, and the lest you come together for judgments within the church were to be	n to "wait on tables." There may have be istributed, but we can be sure that this was This justifies a kitchen in a church builtheir needs, but it does not justify a kit y clearly states that the church does not at is with our Lord. But if anyone is ent. And the rest I will set in order when taken care of by the community of	en a communal kitchen was on a daily basis and dding to provide for the chen in the building to come together for the hungry, let him eat at a I come. (I Cor 11:34)
ot go back to get it; it shall be for	the stranger, the fatherless, and the $_$, that the
•	evite, the stranger, the fatherless, and th	•
	ad traveled with them and during at they required looking after or a about whom the disciples knew m they were not familiar that the e just as important as those who a sociate with friends or family along 2:22-25 No, much rather, those ry. And those members of the bound of the end of t	exian Jews were those who had lived abroad and returned for the feast of ad traveled with them and during the passage of time the number of wich at they required looking after on a regular basis. This was already being a sabout whom the disciples knew most probably due to long association must they were not familiar that they had failed to fulfill their responsibility eight as important as those who appear to be in the forefront of responsibility eight as important as those who appear to be in the forefront of responsibility eight as important as those who appear to be in the forefront of responsibility eight as important as those who appear to be in the forefront of responsibility eight as important as those who appear to be in the forefront of responsibility eight as important as those who appear to be in the forefront of responsibility. 2:222-25 No, much rather, those members of the which is seed and those members of the body which we think to be less honoraber. 2:222-25 No, much rather, those members of the which is the best work and our unpresentable parts have greater modesty, but need. But God composed the body, having given greater honor to that pould be no in the body, but that the members should be no in the body, but that the members should another. Into the certain of how the daily serving of food was carried out, but by we ears that certain men were chosen to "wait on tables." There may have be we been prepared, collected and distributed, but we can be sure that this vide given once a week or a month. This justifies a kitchen in a church buil as the best way to take care of their needs, but it does not justify a kit for "fellowship meals." Paul very clearly states that the church does not but one fellowship meal, and that is with our Lord. But if anyone is lest you come together for judgment. And the rest I will set in order where is within the church were to be taken care of by the community of the lest you come together for judgment. And the rest I will set in order

Some have said that the apostles used their own thoughts to direct the church in this matter and use this

seven men of good reputation, full of the Holy Spirit and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business; "but we will give ourselves continually to prayer and to the ministry of the word."

as an example of an expedience. We must remember that Jesus had directly told these men that the <i>Holy Spirit</i> , whom the Father will send in My name, He will you all things, and bring to your
all things that I said to you. (In 14:26) In addition, the things concerning the church were written by the
apostles, whether the twelve or Paul so that you may know how you ought to conduct yourself in the
of God, which is the of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth. (I Tim 3:15) We
have no examples of the church doing something approved by the God which was not a direct result of God's
direction through the Holy Spirit.
There is a question as to whether these men were deacons or whether they were just chosen from among
the men to take care of a problem. A study of the Greek in which Luke penned the original manuscript can
answer that question for us. The word translated "wait on" in verse 2 is the Greek word "diakoneo."
Strong's # 1247 is defined: to be an attendant, i.e. wait upon (menially or as a host, friend, or
[figuratively] teacher); techn. to act as a Christian deacon: KJV (ad-) minister (unto), serve, use the
office of a deacon.
office of a deacon.
You can see that it is related to the "ministry of the word" in verse 4 where the word ministry is defined
by Strong as:
1248 diakonia from 1249; attendance (as a servant, etc.); figuratively (eleemosynary) aid, (official)
service (especially of the Christian teacher, or techn. of the diaconate): KJV (ad-) minister (-ing,
-tration, -try), office, relief, service (-ing).
-tration, -try), office, felici, service (-ling).
Vines Expository Dictionary of New Testament Words defines MINISTERING, MINISTRATION,
MINISTRY as: 1. diakonua ^1248^, "the office and work of a diakonos."
WITNISTRY as. 1. diakonda 1246, the office and work of a diakonos.
There are two ministries mentioned here. The first is the ministry of serving and the other is the ministry
of the word. Both of these are based on the Greek word from which we get our English word "deacon."
of the word. Both of these are based on the Greek word from which we get our English word deacon.
1 Tim 3:10 But let these also first be tested; then let them serve as deacons, being found
1 1 m 3.10 But tet mese also just be tested, men tet mem serve as dedeons, being jound

1 Tim 3:13 For those who have well as deacons obtain for themselves a good
standing and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.
Just as the apostles did, the elders are to serve the "ministry of the word" and the deacons are to serve
the "ministry of the tables," that is to say, of physical things.
the ministry of the tubics, that is to say, or physical things.
Titus 1:9 holding fast the faithful as he has been taught, that he may be able, by sound
doctrine, both to exhort and convict those who contradict.
docume, bom to exhort and convict mose who contradict.
1 Tim 3:2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, temperate, sober-minded, of good
behavior, hospitable, able to;
σεπανίσι, ποεριτασίε, αστε το,
Jeremiah spoke of this work in prophecy, Jer 3:14-15 "Return, O backsliding children," says the
LORD; "for I am married to you. I will take you, one from a city and two from a family, and I will bring you



Paul later spells out the qualifications in detail so we are well aware of what it means to be full of the Holy Spirit and wisdom.

1 Tim 3:8-13 Likewise must be reverent, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy for money, holding the mystery of the faith with a pure conscience. But let these also first be tested; then let them serve as, being found blameless. Likewise their wives must be reverent, not slanderers, temperate, faithful in all things. Let deacons be the husbands of one wife, their children and their own houses well. For those who have served well as deacons obtain for themselves a good standing and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.
The question of ordination also arises, since the KJV says that the apostles would "turn over (KJV - appoint)" these men. We find in the NT that ordination was carried out by the apostles and the evangelist (Acts 6:3 and Tit 1:5). The ordination or appointment consists of just what is indicated here. A public acknowledgment of the responsibility given to the men in question. It is not some ceremony that is cooked up by men and not mentioned anywhere in the scripture.
Titus 1:5 For this reason I left you in Crete, that you should set in order the things that are lacking, and elders in every city as I commanded you;
Acts 6:5-6 And the saying pleased the whole multitude. And they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and the Holy Spirit, and Philip, Prochorus, Nicanor, Timon, Parmenas, and Nicolas, a proselyte from Antioch, whom they set before the apostles; and when they had prayed, they laid hands on them.
The names of all of these men are Greek names rather than Hebrew, as though the congregation were attempting to make up for their oversight. Nonetheless, the men were well qualified for the work. The question of the laying on of hands also arises, since there are two meanings to this ritual in the NT. One is that of the giving the Holy Spirit in miraculous measure and the other is conferring approval on the person on whom the hands were laid. The conferring of approval is the meaning of this gesture from antiquity. Israel is the first person recorded in the scriptures who used the laying on of hands in Gen 48:14, however, numerous mention of this action is made in the OT (see Num 8:18; Num 27:18; Deu 34:9). It is also used in this fashion in the NT in Acts 13:3. Heb 6:2 refers to this action as one of the elementary principles, but from the context at that point, we cannot be certain about which of these uses is indicated by this reference.
Gen 48:14 Then Israel stretched out his hand and laid it on Ephraim's head, who was the younger, and his left hand on Manasseh's head, guiding his hands knowingly, for Manasseh was the firstborn.
Heb 6:2 of the doctrine of baptisms, of on of hands, of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.
Acts 13:3 Then, having fasted and prayed, and hands on them, they sent them away.
In Acts 8:17 and Acts 19:6, the laying on of hands clearly refers to the conferring of miraculous abilities of the Holy Spirit by the apostles.
Acts 8:17 Then they hands on them, and they received the Holy Spirit.

Acts 19:6 And when Paul had hands on them, the Holy Spirit came upon them, and so spoke with tongues and prophesied.	they
These men are said to be full of the Holy Spirit in Acts 6:3 and Stephen is particularly singled out in v. 5. We must remember from our study of Acts 2:38, that all receive the Holy Spirit when they are baptiz Thus, we cannot determine for certain that the miraculous ability had not already been given and that this public approval of these men, or whether the ability to do miracles was conferred at some other unspecipoint.	ed. is a
Acts 8:1 Now Saul was consenting to his death. At that time a great arose again the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered throughout the regions of Judea Samaria, except the apostles.	
Acts 8:5-6 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria and preached to them. the multitudes with one accord heeded the things spoken by Philip, hearing and seeing the mira which he did.	
Acts 21:8-9 On the next day we who were Paul's companions departed and came to Caesarea, entered the house of the evangelist, who was one of the seven, and stayed with him. I this man had four virgin daughters who prophesied.	
From the language in Acts 13:3, it would seem that this refers to public approval. No mention of apostle Paul's laying on of hands in the appointment of elders in Acts 14:23. Again, we cannot be certain if laying on of hands in the appointment of the eldership was to bestow the ability to do signs and miracle whether it was a sign of approval in their appointment to the office.	this
Acts 13:3 Then, having and prayed, and laid hands on them, they sent them aw	ay.
Acts 14:23 So when they had appointed in every church, and prayed with fasting, a commended them to the Lord in whom they had believed.	they
1 Tim 4:14 Do not neglect the gift that is in you, which was given to you by with on of the hands of the eldership.	the
The question of the elders bestowing miraculous gifts on Timothy should not be seen as a contradic of Acts 8:17, but rather as a sign of approval. Paul, on the other hand, did give Timothy these special powers.	
2 Tim 1:6 Therefore I remind you to stir up the gift of God which is in you the lay on of my hands.	ving
Acts 6:7 Then the word of God spread, and the number of the disciples multiplied greatly in Jerusalem, and a great many of the priests were obedient to the faith.	

Evidently the miracles and the resurrection of the Lord were sufficient in these priests to overcome the doubts some of the leaders had during Jesus' personal ministry. Here the priests are said to have been obedient.

There are many degrees of faith, but the only type of faith that will save is one that leads one to obedience. The
faith of the NT Christians was not based on emotion or on "simply accepting Jesus," but rather on a rational
examination of the evidence followed by its acceptance.

	·		
	John 12:42 Nevertheless even among the rulers many Pharisees they did not confess Him, lest they should be put out of the		t because of the
	James 2:19 You believe that there is one God. You do well. Eve tremble!	en the	believe; and
	Rom 1:5 Through Him we have received grace and apostleship for among all nations for His name,	or	to the faith
The and	s 6:8-10 And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and in there arose some from what is called the Synagogue of the Freedmenthose from Cilicia and Asia), disputing with Stephen. And they were the Spirit by which he spoke.	en (Cyrenians, Ald	exandrians,
that n	Stephen was able to perform miracles at this point and Phillip does nen's death. We cannot say that this power was given at the time of their to one other than the apostles could do these things prior to this time as les were performing these miracles just a few days prior to this problem ared the appointment of others to take care of the matter.	approval as deaco s Acts 5:12-16 sho	ns, yet it appears ows that only the

faith."

kinds of actions that these men took against Stephen. Paul was treated in the same way. The actions of Stephen and Paul were brought about by their love of the Lord. In the same way, we are to "contend for the

Acts 6:11-15 Then they secretly induced men to say, "We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses and God." And they stirred up the people, the elders, and the scribes; and they came upon him, seized him, and brought him to the council. They also set up false witnesses who said, "This man does not cease to speak blasphemous words against this holy place and the law; "for we have heard him say that this Jesus of Nazareth will destroy this place and change the customs which Moses delivered to us." And all who sat in the council, looking steadfastly at him, saw his face as the face of an angel.

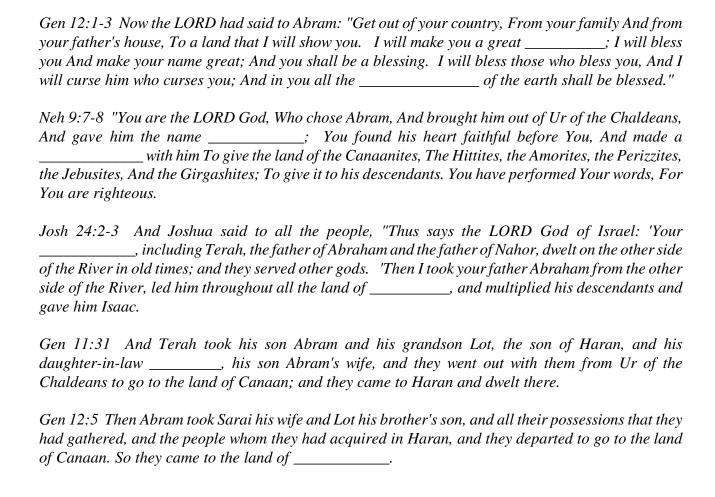
They couldn't evergeme his wisdom nor the word given by the Hely Spirit and so they recent to
They couldn't overcome his wisdom nor the word given by the Holy Spirit and so they resort to chicanery. This was not the first time that this group of men resorted to such evil.
Mat 28:12 When they had assembled with the elders andtogether, they gave a large sum of money to the soldiers,
John 10:33 The Jews answered Him, saying, "For a good work we do not You, but for blasphemy, and because You, being a Man, make Yourself God."
Only speculation can be given for what the face of an angel looked like, but we can be sure that it was not that of a winged being, but rather that of a man.
1. What does the word "deacon" mean?
2. Were the men appointed in Acts 6 deacons?
3. Who decided on the requirements and the number of men to be chosen?
4. What are the responsibilities of deacons today?
5. What are the responsibilities of elders today?
6. What was the responsibility of the apostles?
7. Who was Nicolas?
8. Did Luke think of Nicolas as a Jew or a Gentile?
9. What causes the word of God to spread today?
10. What is a miracle?
11. What is blasphemy?

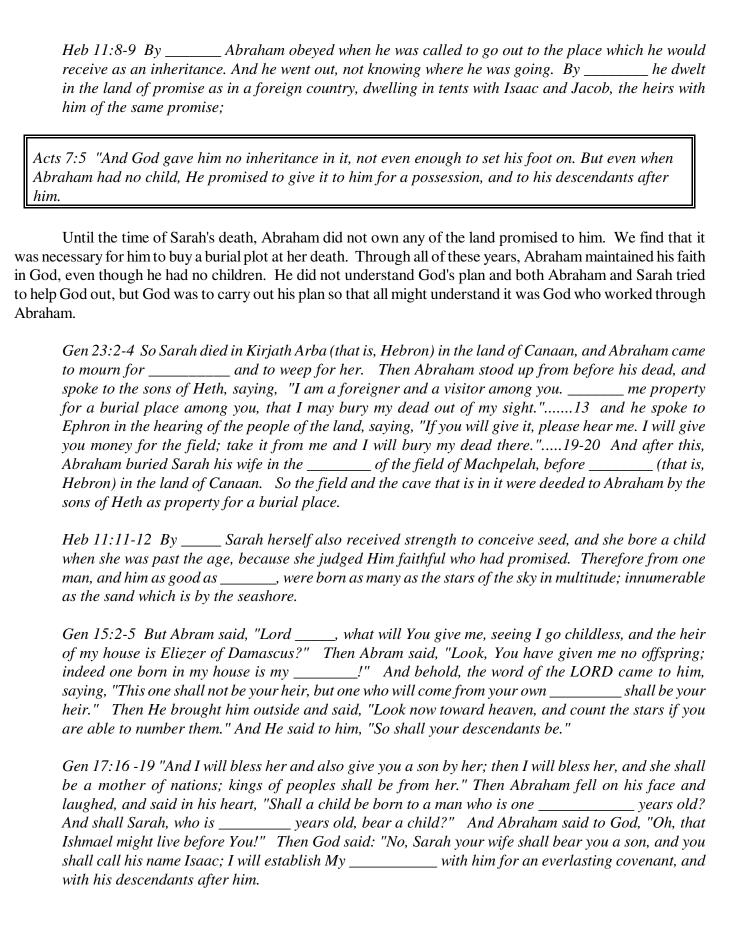
A Workbook Commentary on the Book of Acts NKJV Chapter 7

Evidently the Sanhedrin was meeting in the temple since it was the only place that would have been of any concern to the Jews. When Stephen was asked if the charges of changing the customs of Moses and the destruction of the temple were true, he launches into a short history of the Jews. Our own study will be somewhat more detailed, examining not only the facts of the history as Stephen presents them, but also looking at the ancient accounts on which Stephen based his defense.

Acts 7:1-4 Then the high priest said, "Are these things so?" And he said, "Brethren and fathers, listen: The God of glory appeared to our father Abraham when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Haran, "and said to him, 'Get out of your country and from your relatives, and come to a land that I will show you.' "Then he came out of the land of the Chaldeans and dwelt in Haran. And from there, when his father was dead, He moved him to this land in which you now dwell.

There are three promises which God made to Abram at the point Stephen begins, however, Stephen chooses to deal with only one of those, the gift of the land of Canaan to Abraham and his descendants. This obedience to the command of God was based upon faith. Acceptable faith before God is always an obedient faith.





Acts 7:6 "But God spoke in this way: that his descendants would dwell in a foreign land, and that they would bring them into bondage and oppress them four hundred years.

At this point there arises an apparent discrepancy in the account of Stephen and that of the OT. Let u first look at the OT accounts.
Exo 12:40-41 Now the sojourn of the children of Israel who lived in Egypt was four hundred and years. And it came to pass at the end of the four hundred and years; on the very same day; it came to pass that all the armies of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.
Gal 3:17 And this I say, that the law, which was four hundred and years later, cannot annut the covenant that was confirmed before by God in Christ, that it should make the promise of no effective
Skeptics have claimed that this is a contradiction in the scriptures. Some commentators have suggested that Stephen speaks in a general way, thus rounding off the time the people were in Egypt. Another, and believe better, explanation is that the length of time the Israelites were enslaved and mistreated for four hundred years while the number of years that they were treated reasonably was thirty years. Joseph was 30 years old at the start of the famine (Gen 41:47). Since crops were harvested once a year, there would normally be at least one year's supply of food stored, making the age of Joseph something over 38 years when the famine came to his father's house. Given his age, the time of the coming of Joseph's brethren and their families to Egypt would have allowed Joseph's works to be forgotten within 30 years. The memory of new royalty for the deeds of anyone which does not reflect glory on the present royalty is quite short. Thus, the contradiction is easily explained by a sojourn of 430 years and slavery and mistreatment for 400 of those years.
Acts 7:7 'And the nation to whom they will be in bondage I will judge,' said God, 'and after that they shall come out and serve Me in this place.'
Gen 15:14-16 "And also the nation whom they serve I will judge; afterward they shall come out with possessions. "Now as for you, you shall go to your fathers in peace; you shall be buried at a good age. "But in the fourth they shall return here, for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet complete."
Exo 3:12 So He said, "I will certainly be with you. And this shall be a sign to you that I have sent you When you have the people out of Egypt, you shall God on this mountain."
This covenant was between Abraham, his descendants and God. It is not the covenant that God mad with his people Israel. It was not a covenant of decrees or statutes nor was it written; thus it is not the covenant
Acts 7:8 "Then He gave him the covenant of circumcision; and so Abraham begot Isaac and circumcised him on the eighth day; and Isaac begot Jacob, and Jacob begot the twelve patriarchs.
that Paul referred to in Col 2:14 having wiped out the of requirements that was against us

which was contrary to us. And He has taken it out of the way, having ______ it to the cross.

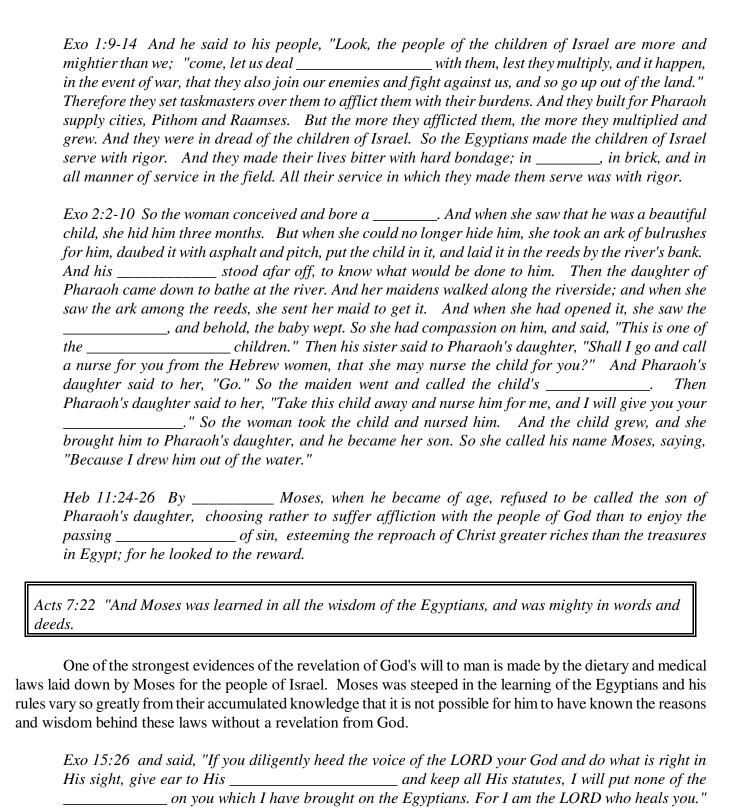
	Gen 17:9-14 And God said to Abraham: "As for you, you shall keep My, you and your descendants after you throughout their generations. "This is My covenant which you shall keep, between Me and you and your descendants after you: Every child among you shall be circumcised; "and you shall be circumcised in the flesh of your foreskins, and it shall be a sign of the between Me and you. "He who is eight days old among you shall be circumcised,
	every male child in your generations, he who is born in your house or bought with money from any foreigner who is not your descendant. "He who is born in your house and he who is bought with your money must be circumcised, and My covenant shall be in your flesh for an covenant. "And the uncircumcised male child, who is not circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin, that person shall be cut off from his people; he has broken My covenant."
	Rom 4:9-11 Does this blessedness then come upon the circumcised only, or upon the uncircumcised also? For we say that was accounted to Abraham for righteousness. How then was it accounted? While he was circumcised, or uncircumcised? Not while circumcised, but while uncircumcised. And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the which he had while still uncircumcised, that he might be the father of all those who believe, though they are uncircumcised, that righteousness might be imputed to them also,
	Gal 3:16-17 Now to Abraham and his Seed were the made. He does not say, "And to seeds," as of many, but as of one, "And to your Seed," who is Christ. And this I say, that the, which was four hundred and thirty years later, cannot the covenant that was confirmed before by God in Christ, that it should make the promise of no effect.
childre	Isaac was born miraculously to Sarah in her old age. It is not a miracle that an old man should have en and Abraham had more children after Sarah's death, but Isaac was the promised seed.
	Gen 21:1-7 And the LORD visited Sarah as He had said, and the LORD did for Sarah as He had spoken. For Sarah and bore Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him. And Abraham called the name of his son who was born to him; whom Sarah bore to him; Isaac. Then Abraham circumcised his son Isaac when he was eight days old, as God had commanded him. Now Abraham was one years old when his son Isaac was born to him. And Sarah said, "God has made me laugh, and all who hear will laugh with me." She also said, "Who would have said to Abraham that Sarah would children? For I have borne him a son in his old age."
	Acts 7:9 "And the patriarchs, becoming envious, sold Joseph into Egypt. But God was with him
can us	The story of God's use of jealousy is one of the most interesting stories of the OT, showing us that God se everything to work his will.
	Gen 37:4-11 But when his brothers saw that their father him more than all his brothers, they hated him and could not speak peaceably to him. Now Joseph had a dream, and he told it to his brothers; and they hated him even more. So he said to them, "Please hear this dream which I have dreamed: "There we were, binding sheaves in the field. Then behold, my sheaf arose and also stood upright; and indeed your sheaves stood all around and down to my sheaf." And his brothers said to him, "Shall you indeed reign over us? Or shall you indeed have dominion over us?"

So they hated him even more for his dreams and for his words. Then he dreamed still another dream and told it to his brothers, and said, "Look, I have dreamed another dream. And this time, the sun, the moon, and the stars down to me." 0 So he told it to his father and his brothers; and his father rebuked him and said to him, "What is this dream that you have dreamed? Shall your mother and I and your brothers indeed come to bow down to the earth before you?" And his brothers him, but his father kept the matter in mind.
Acts 7:10 "and delivered him out of all his troubles, and gave him favor and wisdom in the presence of Pharaoh, king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house.
The story of Joseph's troubles in Egypt is too long to recount here, but turn in your Bible and read Gen 41:12-46 to learn this story. As a result of God's willingness to give Joseph the meaning of the dreams, Joseph is finally made ruler, second only to Pharoah.
Gen 42:6 Now Joseph was over the land; and it was he who sold to all the people of the land. And Joseph's brothers came and bowed down before him with their faces to the earth.
Acts 7:11-13 "Now a famine and great trouble came over all the land of Egypt and Canaan, and our fathers found no sustenance. "But when Jacob heard that there was grain in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first. "And the second time Joseph was made known to his brothers, and Joseph's family became known to the Pharaoh.
Gen 41:54-57 and the seven years of began to come, as Joseph had said. The famine was in all lands, but in all the land of Egypt there was bread. So when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread. Then Pharaoh said to all the Egyptians, "Go to Joseph; whatever he says to you, do." The famine was over all the face of the earth, and Joseph opened all the and sold to the Egyptians. And the famine became severe in the land of Egypt. So all countries came to Joseph in Egypt to buy grain, because the famine was severe in all lands.
The story of the trips to Egypt by Joseph's brothers is recounted in Gen 42-46 and is well worth reading again to learn how God fulfilled the dreams Joseph had. Most amazing of all is the lack of anger that Joseph had for his brothers, recognizing the hand of God in the entire affair.
Acts 7:14 "Then Joseph sent and called his father Jacob and all his relatives to him, seventy-five people.
In time Joseph received his father and all their relatives.
Gen 46:31 Then Joseph said to his brothers and to his father's household, "I will go up and tell Pharaoh, and say to him, 'My and those of my father's house, who were in the land of, have come to me.
Gen 46:26-27 All the persons who went with Jacob to Egypt, who came from his body, besides Jacob's sons' wives, were sixty-six persons in all. And the sons of Joseph who were born to in Egypt

Deu 10:22 "Your fathers went down to Egypt with persons, and now the LORD God has made you as the stars of heaven in) your
The difference in the number given by Stephen and the accounts in both Genesis and Deuteronomy been held to be a contradiction. The Septuagint is the earliest Greek translation of the OT. In both General and Ex 1:5, the Septuagint translates the number as 75 whereas the Massoretic text has 70. The people to we Stephen was speaking were evidently more familiar with the Septuagint text and thus Stephen uses this vector his defense. This difference is accounted for by the grandsons Joseph had in Egypt who are named in Septuagint text in Gen 46:20.	46:27 whom ersion
Acts 7:15-16 "So Jacob went down to Egypt; and he died, he and our fathers. "And they were carried back to Shechem and laid in the tomb that Abraham bought for a sum of money from the so of Hamor, the father of Shechem.	ons
We note that Stephen clearly identifies not only Jacob's body, but also those of "he and our father the bones which were returned from Egypt.	rs" as
Heb 11:21-22 By faith Jacob, when he was dying, each of the sons of Joseph worshiped, leaning on the top of his staff. By faith, when he was dying, made me of the departure of the children of Israel, and gave instructions concerning his bones.	
Exo 13:19 And Moses took the of Joseph with him, for he had placed the children of I under solemn oath, saying, "God will surely visit you, and you shall carry up my from with you."	
Gen 49:29-32 Then he charged them and said to them: "I am to be gathered to my people; with my fathers in the cave that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite, "in the cave that is in the field Machpelah, which is before Mamre in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field Ephron the Hittite as a possession for a burial place. "There they buried Abraham and Sarah his there they buried Isaac and his wife, and there I buried Leah. "The field and the that is there were purchased from the sons of Heth."	eld of eld of wife,
Josh 24:32 The of Joseph, which the children of Israel had brought up out of Egypt buried at Shechem, in the plot of ground which Jacob had bought from the sons of Hamor the f of Shechem for one hundred pieces of silver, and which had become an children of Joseph.	-
Acts 7:17-21 "But when the time of the promise drew near which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt "till another king arose who did not know Joseph. "This man dealt treacherously with our people, and oppressed our forefathers, making them expose their babie so that they might not live. "At this time Moses was born, and was well pleasing to God; and he we brought up in his father's house for three months. "But when he was set out, Pharaoh's daughter	es,

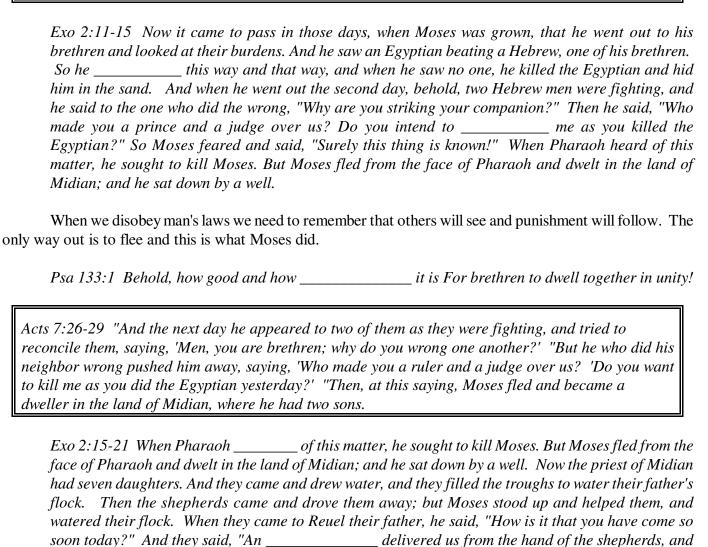
were two persons. All the persons of the house of Jacob who went to Egypt were seventy.

took him away and brought him up as her own son.



A careful study of the laws given to Moses will show that the nation of Israel would indeed prosper, both in number and in general health, when compared to the heathen nations around them.

Acts 7:23-25 "Now when he was forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren, the children of Israel. "And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended and avenged him who was oppressed, and struck down the Egyptian. "For he supposed that his brethren would have understood that God would deliver them by his hand, but they did not understand.



Acts 7:30-33 "And when forty years had passed, an Angel of the Lord appeared to him in a flame of fire in a bush, in the wilderness of Mount Sinai. "When Moses saw it, he marveled at the sight; and as he drew near to observe, the voice of the Lord came to him, "saying, 'I am the God of your fathers; the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.' And Moses trembled and dared not look. 'Then the LORD said to him, "Take your sandals off your feet, for the place where you stand is holy ground.

to live with the man, and he gave _____ his daughter to Moses.

he also drew enough water for us and watered the flock." So he said to his daughters, "And where is he? Why is it that you have left the man? Call him, that he may eat bread." Then Moses was content

	Exo 3:5 Then He said, "Do not draw this place. Take your sandals off your feet, for the place where you is holy ground."
	Exo 3:15 Moreover God said to Moses, "Thus you shall say to the children of Israel: 'TheGod of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, has sent me to you. This is Myforever, and this is My memorial to all generations.'
we	Although the tetragrammaton, YHWH, translated as LORD, is not the only name by which God is called find even today that this appellation is the one most commonly used for God.
req	The idea of showing reverence by the removal of anything made by human hands is shown by the Lord's uirement that sandals be removed when standing upon holy ground.
	Josh 5:15 Then the Commander of the Lord's army said to Joshua, "Take your off your foot, for the place where you stand is holy." And Joshua did so.
	Acts 7:34-36 "I have surely seen the oppression of my people who are in Egypt; I have heard their groaning and have come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send you to Egypt." "This Moses whom they rejected, saying, 'Who made you a ruler and a judge?' is the one God sent to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hand of the Angel who appeared to him in the bush. "He brought them out, after he had shown wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red Sea, and in the

In Exodus, chapters 7 to 13, the ten plagues which were visited upon Egypt are given. In Exodus 14, we read the story of the parting of the red sea. In Exodus 15, Moses brings water from a rock to the people in the desert at Marah. In Exodus 16, the people think they will starve and the Lord provides mannah from heaven which tasted like honey and coriander. Then because the people complained that they had no meat, God sent quail, one of the finest foods available, to stop the murmuring. In Exodus 17, God again brings the people water in the middle of the desert at a place named Meribah.

wilderness forty years.

In Exodus 19 and 20, we read of the delivery of the 10 commandments to Moses, followed by the destruction of the tables on which they were written due to the idolatry of the people of God as reported in Exodus 32. Their clothes didn't wear out during this time according to *Deu 8:4 "Your garments did not wear out on you, nor did your ______ swell these forty years.* They were provided with a pillar of fire by night and a cloud by day *Neh 9:12-14 Moreover You led them by day with a cloudy pillar, And by night with a _____ of fire, To give them light on the road Which they should travel. "You came down also on Mount Sinai, And ____ with them from heaven, And gave them just ordinances and true laws, Good statutes and commandments. You made known to them Your holy _____, And commanded them precepts, statutes and laws, By the hand of Moses Your servant.*

Acts 7:37-42 "This is that Moses who said to the children of Israel, 'The LORD your God will raise up for you a Prophet like me from your brethren. Him you shall hear.' "This is he who was in the congregation in the wilderness with the Angel who spoke to him on Mount Sinai, and with our fathers, the one who received the living oracles to give to us, "whom our fathers would not obey, but rejected. And in their hearts they turned back to Egypt, "saying to Aaron, 'Make us gods to go before us; as for this Moses who brought us out of the land of Egypt, we do not know what has become of him.' "And they made a calf in those days, offered sacrifices to the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands. "Then God turned and gave them up to worship the host of heaven, as it is written in the book of the Prophets: 'Did you offer Me slaughtered animals and sacrifices during forty years in the wilderness, O house of Israel?

Jorry years in the witherness, O house of Israet:
Stephen introduces the subject of this discourse when he gives the prophecy of God to Moses.
Deu 18:15 "The LORD your God will raise up for you a Prophet like me from your midst, from your brethren. Him you shall,
The translation of v. 38 gives "assembly" for the Greek <i>ekklesia</i> which is translated most often in the NT as "church." There are a number of other words used, however, depending on the translation you happen to be using. This Greek word is used in Acts 19:32, 39, and 41 indicating an unruly mob or a legal group.
Acts 19:32 Some therefore cried one thing and some another, for the assembly was, and most of them did not know why they had come together "But if you have any other inquiry to make, it shall be determined in the assembly 41 And when he had said these things, he the assembly.
It is also used to refer to the assembly of Jews in Mt 18:17, where it is most often erroneously applied to the church of our Lord. There is no question that the method used is useful in settling disputes among brethren, but the church of our Lord had not been established at the time of which Matthew writes.
Mat 18:17 "And if he to hear them, tell it to the church. But if he refuses even to hear the church, let him be to like a heathen and a tax collector.
The NIV translates the word, <i>ekklesia</i> , as number in Acts 2:47, where it most obviously refers to the church of our Lord, however, the word "number" undoubtedly gives us a better idea of what a church really is in the NT as opposed to the ideas of men who think of it as a building.
Acts 2:47 praising God and having favor with all the people. And the Lord to the church daily those who were being saved.
The word of the Lord given to Moses was not something to be put away, never to be used again, but it was to be used to change the lives of the people. The word given through Jesus was to be used in the same way; to change our lives.
Heb 4:12 For the word of God is and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of and spirit, and of joints and marrow, and is a

discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

	1 Pet 1:23 having beer	ı born again, not of	seed but incorruptible, through the
	word of God which	and abides forever,	
he tole	out represented God. The d them it had "brought you	y had already left the land of Egyp up out of Egypt." In the same wa	the idol which Aaron made for them was no ot, yet Aaron pronounces the idol to the people ay today, religions such as the Roman Catholic hip them through prayer and bowing down to
	your wives, your sons, a golden earrings which we their hand, and he fashif said, "This is your god, he built an altar before—." Then the offerings; and the peop Moses, "Go, get down! themselves. "They have themselves a molded cat Israel, that brought your of the people as they she said: "It is not the noise singing I hear." So it dancing. So Moses' ang the foot of the mountain it to; and Moses said to Aaron, "We so Aaron said, "Do not "For they say brought us out of the latest the said of the latest their said."	and your daughters, and bring to vere in their ears, and brought the oned it with an engraving tool, as O Israel, that brought you out of it. And Aaron made a proclame ey rose early on the next day, offee ole sat down to eat and drink, as For your people whom you brouturned aside quickly out of the wilf, and it and so yout of the land of Egypt!" Exocuted, he said to Moses, "There is ear the shout of victory, Nor the was, as soon as he came near were became hot, and he cast the Then he took the calf which the late of the shout of the water and he scattered it on the water and let the anger of my lord become tid to me, 'Make us gods that shall and of Egypt, we do not know what let them break it off.' So they gar	them to me." "So all the people broke off the em to Aaron. And he received the gold from and made a molded Then they of the land of Egypt!" So when Aaron saw it the total action and said, "Tomorrow is a feast to the red offerings, and brought peace and rose up to play. And the LORD said to the land of Egypt have corrupted asy which I commanded them. They have made sacrificed to it, and said, "This is your god, to say a noise of in the camp." But he e noise of the cry of defeat, But the sound of the camp, that he saw the and the mode of the children of Israel drink it. And they have brought so great a sin upon them?" hot. You know the people, that they are set on a go before us; as for this Moses, the man who we it to me, and I it into the fire, and we it to me, and I it into the fire, and we it to me, and I it into the fire, and we it to me, and I it into the fire, and we it to me, and I it into the fire, and they are it to me, and I it into the fire, and we it to me, and I it into the fire, and we it to me, and I it into the fire, and we it to me, and I it into the fire, and we it to me, and I it into the fire, and we it to me, and I it into the fire, and we it to me, and I it into the fire, and we it to me, and I it into the fire.
	-	the tabernacle of Moloch, And t And I will carry you away beyo	he star of your god Remphan, Images nd Babylon.'
in the	_	burning fire to appease the god Norror of the mother of such a child	Molech was a practice of the pagans who lived can only be imagined.
	•	ll not let any of your descendants he name of your God: I am the L	through the fire to Molech ORD.

strange death. and wid My san eyes fr I will s	ers who dwell in Israel, who gives any of his descendants to Molech, he shall surely be put to the people of the land shall him with stones. 'I will set My face against that man, ll cut him off from his people, because he has given some of his descendants to Molech, to defile actuary and profane My holy name. 'And if the people of the land should in any way hide their com the man, when he gives some of his descendants to Molech, and they do not kill him, 'then the tet My face against that man and against his family; and I will cut him off from his people, and the man themselves with him to commit harlotry with Molech.
	ildren of Israel had short memories if we read the OT, however, the number of intervening years made the practice of idolatry a common sin in the OT.
molded heaven witched provok	7:16-18 So they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, made for themselves a d image and two, made a image and worshiped all the host of a, and served Baal. And they caused their sons and daughters to pass through the fire, practiced traft and, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to be the tensor of the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them from Histories was none left but the tribe of Judah alone.
his hea went af ————————————————————————————————————	1:4-8 For it was so, when Solomon was old, that his wives turned his heart after other gods; and art was not to the LORD his God, as was the heart of his father David. For Solomon fter Ashtoreth the goddess of the Sidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites did evil in the sight of the LORD, and did not fully follow the LORD, as did his father Then Solomon built a place for Chemosh the abomination of Moab, on the hill east of Jerusalem, and for Molech the abomination of the people of Ammon. And he did see for all his foreign wives, who burned incense and sacrificed to their gods.
Jerusa to the _ For he and mo of heav said, "I the two soothso	1:1-6 Manasseh was twelve years old when he became king, and he reigned fifty-five years in lem. His mother's name was Hephzibah. And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, according of the nations whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel. rebuilt the high places which Hezekiah his father had destroyed; he raised up altars for Baal, ade a image, as Ahab king of Israel had done; and he worshiped all the host wen and served them. He also built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD had In I will put My name." And he built altars for all the host of heaven in a courts of the house of the LORD. Also he made his son pass through the fire, practiced aying, used witchcraft, and consulted spiritists and mediums. He did much in the aff the LORD, to provoke Him to anger.
	he NI Bible Dictionary we learn the following about idol worship and Babylon, to which the Jews
wildern	nan (Rephan, RSV, NIV, NEB; Rompha, NASB) was an idol worshiped by Israel in the ness. This may be the same pagan god as Chiun (Amos 5:26); (Kiyyun, NASB; Kaiwan your od, RSV), or Saturn.
	5:26 You also carried your king And Chiun, your idols, The star of your Which you made for yourselves.

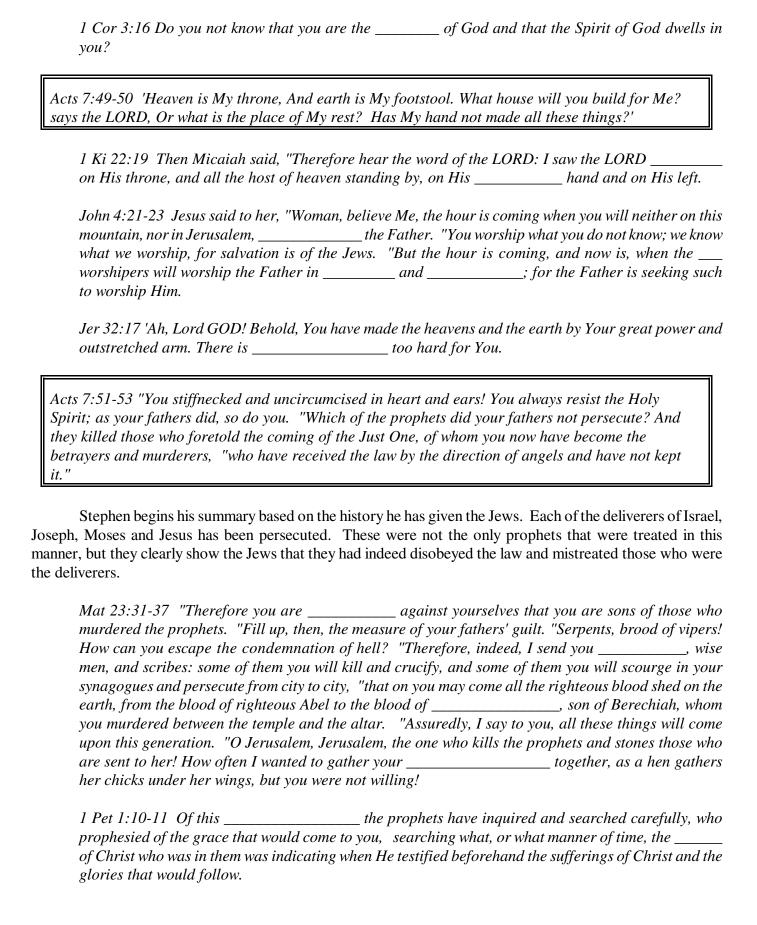
BABYLON, ancient walled city between the Tigris and Euphrates Rivers and capital of the Babylonian Empire. The leading citizens of the nation of Judah were carried to this city as captives about 587 B. C. after Jerusalem fell to the invading Babylonians.

Babylon's glory reflected the king's imperial power. Captured kings were brought to his court at Babylon. These included the Judean kings Jehoiachin, 2 Kin. 24:15, and Zedekiah, 2 Kin. 25:7. During the reign of Nabonidus (555-539 B. C.), while Belshazzar was co-regent, Daniel 5, the city surrendered to the Persians without opposition.

Acts 7:44 "Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as He appointed, instructing Moses to make it according to the pattern that he had seen,

the church wh words of Paul	no have not learned this	lesson and want to ever you do in word	change the pattern.	oday, we have many members of We need to ever keep in mind the e of the Lord Jesus,
accord				he Testimony, which was counted Levites, by the hand of Ithamar,
	5:40 "And see to it tha mountain.	t you make them ac	cording to the	which was shown you
	28:19 "All this," said me, all the works of the		D made me	in writing, by His hand
Josh 3 wonde and cr And the may keep	by the Gentiles, whom 8:5-10 And Joshua saiders among you." Then ross over before the pector the LORD said to Josh now that, as I was with k of the covenant, saying of the LORD your Go	God drove out before to the people, " Joshua spoke to the pple." So they took to the god and the g	yourselves yourselves yourselves priests, saying, "Tal up the ark of the cove begin to exalt you in with you. "You sha come to the edge of t d to the children of Is	nant and went before the people. If the sight of all Israel, that they Il command the priests who bear If he water of the Jordan, you shall Israel, "Come here, and hear the I know that the living is
_	ivites and the Perizzite	*		e Canaanites and the Hittites and and the Jebusites:

	The introduction of the dwelling place of God remindracle that he might dwell with the people.	ds us that God had	the Israelites build him a
i	Exo 25:8-9 "And let them make Me a of the to all that I show you, that is, the of the to just so you shall make it.		
i - (Exo 29:42-46 "This shall be a continual burnt offering the tabernacle of meeting before the LORD, where I wil with the children of Israel, and the tabern consecrate the tabernacle of meeting and the altar. I w minister to Me as priests. "I will dwell among the "And they shall know that I am the LORD their Go, that I may dwell among them. I am the	l meet you to speak y nacle shall be sancti ill also consecrate i of Isra nd, who brought th	with you. "And there I will fied by My glory. "So I will both Aaron and his sons to uel and will be their God.
	David served the Lord faithfully except in the matter of additional trouble. David was a man of war and wasn't a		
	Acts 13:22 "And when He had removed, He reflected He gave testimony and said, 'I have found David the see who will do all My will.'		
j j	2 Sam 7:2 that the king said to Nathan the prophet, "So of God dwells inside tent curtains."12-13 "When y fathers, I will set up your after you, who will kingdom. "He shall build a house for My name, and I forever.	our days are fulfill come from your bo	ed and you rest with your dy, and I will establish his
(1 Ki 6:1 And it came to pass in the four hundred and come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of	reign of the	over Israel, in the month of LORD13 "And I will
	As opposed to the dwelling of God in the tabernacle or who will subject their will to him.	in the temple, today	y God lives in the hearts of
	John 4:24 "God is Spirit, and those who worship Him	must	in spirit and truth."
(Acts 17:24-25 "God, who made the world and everythic does not dwell in made with hands." as though He needed anything, since He gives to all lift	Nor is He	with men's hands,
•	2 Cor 6:16 And what agreement has the temple of God God. As God has said: "I will in them I God, And they shall be My people."	-	



Acts 3:14 "But you denied the Holy One and the, and asked for a murderer to be granted to you
Acts 22:14 "Then he said, 'The God of our has chosen you that you should know H will, and see the One, and hear the voice of His mouth.
Acts 2:23 "Him, being by the determined purpose and foreknowledge of God, you have taken by lawless hands, have crucified, and put to death;
Heb 2:2 For if the word spoken throughproved steadfast, and every transgressic and disobedience received a just reward,
The question of where angels are involved in the giving of the Law of Moses can be explained by the definition of angel which is "a messenger." Moses was the messenger who gave the law to the people.
Exo 19:3 And Moses went up to God, and the called to him from the, saying "Thus you shall say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel:
Acts 7:54-56 When they heard these things they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed at him with their teeth. But he, being full of the Holy Spirit, gazed into heaven and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing at the right hand of God, and said, "Look! I see the heavens opened and the Son of Man standing at the right hand of God!"
The people of NT times were given to violence of the worst sort. In this age, we cannot imagine crowd of people gnashing their teeth. The civilizing influence of the gospel of Jesus Christ has made the worst a far better place in which to live. This is not the first nor the last time that the Jews will behave in this manner.
Acts 5:33 When they heard this, they were and plotted to kill them.
Acts 22:22 And they listened to him until this word, and then they raised their voices and said, "Awa with such a fellow from the earth, for he is not to live!" Then, as they cried out and off their clothes and dust into the air,
Acts 6:5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude. And they chose, a man full of faith and the Holy Spirit, and Philip, Prochorus, Nicanor, Timon, Parmenas, and Nicolas, a prosely from Antioch, Acts 6:8-10 And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and signs among the people. Then there arose from what is called the Synagogue of the Freedmen (Cyrenians, Alexandrians, and those from Cilicia and Asia), disputing with And the were not able to resist the and the Spirit by which he spoke.
Evidently Stephen was the only one who could see this vision. No doubt the vision was given to comfort his in the nearness of death. We note that this was not the return of Jesus, when all shall see him with his might
angels. Acts 1:10-11 And while they looked steadfastly toward as He went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel, who also said, "Men of Galilee, why do you stand gazing up in the same of the same and the same are same as the same are same are same as the same are same as the same are same are same as the same are same are same as the same are same as the same are same are same are same as the same are
heaven? This same, who was taken up from you into heaven, will so to like manner as you saw Him go into heaven."

Acts 7:57-60 Then they cried out with a loud voice, stopped their ears, and ran at him with one accord; and they cast him out of the city and stoned him. And the witnesses laid down their clothes at the feet of a young man named Saul. And they stoned Stephen as he was calling on God and saying, "Lord Jesus, receive my spirit." Then he knelt down and cried out with a loud voice, "Lord, do not charge them with this sin." And when he had said this, he fell asleep.
The Jews felt that they were doing exactly what was commanded of them in the Law of Moses.
Lev 24:14-16 "Take outside the camp who has cursed; then let all who heard him lay thei hands on his head, and let all the congregation stone him. "Then you shall speak to the children of Israel, saying: 'Whoever curses his God shall bear his 'And whoever blasphemes the name of the LORD shall surely be put to death. All the congregation shall certainly him, the stranger as well as him who is born in the land. When he blasphemes the name of the Lord, he shall be put to
Deu 13:6-10 "If your brother, the son of your mother, your son or your daughter, the wife of you bosom, or your friend who is as your own soul, entices you, saying, 'Let us go and other gods,' which you have not known, neither you nor your fathers, "of the of the people which are all around you, near to you or far off from you, from one end of the earth to the other end of the earth, "you shall not consent to him or listen to him, nor shall your eye pity him, no shall you spare him or conceal him; "but you shall surely kill him; your hand shall be first agains him to put him to death, and afterward the of all the people. "And you shall stone him with stones until he dies, because he sought to you away from the LORD your God who brought you out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.
Deu 17:7 "The hands of the shall be the first against him to put him to death and afterward the hands of all the people. So you shall put away the from among you
Paul later recounts his participation in this shameful incident. To have spoken thus must have brough intense shame to Paul, event though he did it ignorantly and in unbelief.
Acts 22:20 'And when the of Your martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by consenting to his death, and guarding the of those who were killing him.'
The question arises of whether Stephen asked the Lord something that is impossible since the people had not repented of their sin. We find that Jesus is guilty of asking the Father for the same thing. We conclude that to make this request of God is not sinful of itself. The interpretation of this event must be that they are no willing that God should charge the event against the evildoer on their account, but this does not relieve the responsibility of the evildoer before God to repent of his sins. Stephen and Jesus were simply following the commands they had taught.
Luke 23:34 Then Jesus said, ", forgive them, for they do not know what they do." And they divided His garments and cast lots.

Heb 8:1 Now this is the main point of the things we are saying: We have such a High Priest, who is

seated at the _____ hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens,

	Mat 5:44-45 "But I say to you, love your, bless those who curse you, do good to those who hate you, and pray for those who spitefully use you and persecute you, "that you may be of your Father in heaven; for He makes His sun rise on the evil and on the good, and sends rain on the just and on the unjust.			
	Luke 6:28 "bless those who you, and pray for those who spitefully use you.			
The Scriptures often use the idea of falling asleep to indicate death.				
	Acts 13:36 "For, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell asleep, was buried with his fathers, and saw corruption;			
	1 Th 4:13 But I do not want you to be, brethren, concerning those who have fallen asleep, lest you sorrow as others who have no hope.			
Qı	uestions			
1.	What promise did God make Abraham?			
2.	How long were the Israelites to be mistreated ?			
3.	What covenant did God gave Abraham?			
4.	How long did Moses live with his parents?			
5.	What kind of education did Moses have?			
6.	How old was Moses when he left Egypt?			
7.	Where did Moses go when he left Egypt?			
8.	How long did Moses stay?			
9.	How long did Israel wander in the desert?			

10. How was Moses told to make the tabernacle?			
11. Who built the temple?			
12. Where did Stephen see Jesus?			
13. For what two things did Stephen pray?			
The major characters in the history of Israel as related by Stephen are given below, please give a short piece of information about each:			
Abraham			
Joseph			
Jacob			
Moses			
Aaron			
David			

A Workbook Commentary on the Book of Acts NKJV Chapter 8

The first thoughts in this chapter continue those of chapter 7 where Saul has just watched over the coats of those who stoned Stephen, evidently to keep them from being stolen by others.

Acts 8:1-2 Now Saul was consenting to his death. At that time a great persecution arose against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles. And devout men carried Stephen to his burial, and made great lamentation over him.

Luke mentions the worst points of Saul, no doubt to show that he is fair in reporting the true background and so that his readers will get a true picture of the ability of God to forgive even the deepest of sins. Even as we recognize that the Holy Spirit guided the pen with which Luke wrote, we see that this book is based upon the highest standards and does not seek to hide the inadequacies of the men who are used by God to reveal his will. The books of men seek to present men in the best light possible or the worst light possible rather than showing both good and bad. This is a strong evidence that the Bible is from God and not from man.

Acts 8:3 As for Saul, he made havoc of the church, entering every house, and dragging off men and women, committing them to prison.

Later we will see that Saul had brought so much fear to the disciples that the chur meet with him (Acts 9:26 And when Saul had come to Jerusalem, he tried to they were all afraid of him, and did not that he was a disciple). In our Christians have had the same problem due to their participation in the Red Guard and the brethren that they would betray the church to the Chinese officials, endangering the lives of Nevertheless, the gospel can truly change lives;	the disciples; but or own time, Chinese the fear of their new		
For I am not of the gospel of Christ, for it is the power of God to sal who, for the Jew first and also for the Greek.(Rom 1:16			
1 Tim 1:1 Paul, an of Jesus Christ, by the commandment of God our Savior and the Lord Jesus Christ, our hope,12-15 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord who has enabled me, because He counted me faithful, putting me into the, although I was formerly a blasphemer, a persecutor, and an insolent man; but I obtained because I did it ignorantly in unbelief And the grace of our Lord was exceedingly abundant, with faith and love which are in Christ Jesus This is a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save, of whom I am chief.			

We should never be amazed that God works through evil as well as good men to accomplish his will. The word "those" includes both men and women. The teaching of the word is something that is the responsibility of every faithful Christian.

	2 Itm 2:2 And the things that you have heard from me among many witnesses, commit these to men who will be able to others also.
	The word "men" in the above passage is the Greek word <i>anthropos</i> which means mankind, as opposed at males (Greek word <i>aner</i>). The second word of importance is translated "faithful" in the KJV. The idea eparing oneself to accurately teach the word of God is given to the young evangelist Timothy.
	2 Tim 2:15 Be to present yourself approved to God, a worker who does not need to be ashamed, dividing the word of truth.
	The inaccurate use of the Scripture is also warned against by Peter.
	2 Pet 3:15-16 and consider that the of our Lord is salvation; as also our beloved brother Paul, according to the wisdom given to him, has written to you, as also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to understand, which untaught and unstable people to their own destruction, as they do also the rest of the Scriptures.
know	Unfortunately, the word of God is all too often ignored by the child of God, resulting in a lack of eledge which would prevent the spread of the gospel by those who have been "scattered."
	Heb 5:12-14 For though by this you ought to be teachers, you need someone to teach you again the first principles of the oracles of God; and you have come to need milk and not solid food. For everyone who partakes only of milk is unskilled in the word of righteousness, for he is a babe. But solid food belongs to those who are of full age, that is, those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to both good and evil.
mı wh	ets 8:5-8 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria and preached Christ to them. And the altitudes with one accord heeded the things spoken by Philip, hearing and seeing the miracles nich he did. For unclean spirits, crying with a loud voice, came out of many who were possessed; and many who were paralyzed and lame were healed. And there was great joy in that city.
	We now find that Philip can do the same miraculous acts that Stephen was doing in Acts 6:8.
	Acts 6:8 And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and among the people.
-	The ability to perform miracles was limited since prior to the indication that Stephen and Philip could rm miracles, we find that only the apostles could perform the miracles and that everyone else was in awe eir ability.
	Acts 5:12-18 And through the hands of the many signs and wonders were done among the people. And they were all with one accord in Solomon's Porch. Yet none of the rest dared join them, but the people esteemed them highly. And believers were increasingly added to the Lord, multitudes of both men and women, so that they brought the out into the streets and laid them on beds and couches, that at least the shadow of Peter passing by might fall on some of them. Also a multitude gathered from the surrounding cities to Jerusalem, bringing sick people and those who were tormented by unclean spirits, and they were all healed. Then the high priest rose up, and all those who

were with him (which is the sect of the Sadducees), and they were filled with ______, and laid their hands on the apostles and put them in the common prison.

Later in this chapter and in chapter 19, we find that only the apostles had the ability to transfer the power to perform miraculous gifts. This power was given to a select few, the apostles only, and it is also true that they could not pass the power to give this gift to anyone else. This is proved by the case of a man named Simon who wanted to purchase this power. Philip had the power and could not give it to Simon. Simon had seen a number of persons baptized by Philip and none of them had been given this gift. As a result his desire to buy the gift, Simon was told that he and his money would perish together. This represents the first case of a baptized believer being told that he would lose his soul as a result of his sin.

Acts 8:9-12 But there was a certain man called Simon, who previously practiced sorcery in the city and astonished the people of Samaria, claiming that he was someone great, to whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, "This man is the great power of God." And they heeded him because he had astonished them with his sorceries for a long time. But when they believed Philip as he preached the things concerning the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, both men and women were baptized.

Simon had preyed on the gullible by performing tricks. His "magic" was far different than the miracles that Philip could perform. Today the gullible are taken in by the tricks of televangelist as they claim to perform miracles in order to obtain money. One of these "faith healers," Robert Tilden, is being sued by two women whose husbands were sending money to be cured of their disease. In both cases, the men had died and they continued to receive promises of a cure from Tilden if only they would continue to contribute money to Tilden.

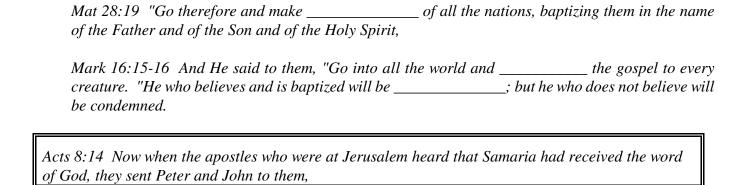
A second problem is that people fail to distinguish the difference in the marvelous and the miraculous which we studied in chapter 3. Miracles are those occurrences which set aside the laws of nature, while the marvelous include those things that occur through the laws of nature, no matter how stupendous they might be.

This passage tells us that preaching the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus include the plan of salvation which calls upon men to be baptized. So often people want to just "preach the man and not the plan" and they don't even realize that in preaching Jesus, we must preach the plan just as Philip did here in Samaria. We must follow the same teaching and obey in the same way; by believing that Jesus is the Christ and being baptized.

Acts 8:13 Then Simon himself also believed; and when he was baptized he continued with Philip, and was amazed, seeing the miracles and signs which were done.

It is noteworthy that a performer of magic tricks believed and was baptized. Those who are skilled in a profession are those most likely to be able to determine the trickery of those who say that they are performing miracles and are instead performing tricks. Thus, the conversion of Simon is a key piece of evidence that the miracles the apostles performed were truly supernatural events and not merely amazing tricks.

We should be aware that the only thing that was taught was the "good news of the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ." Thus, in preaching Christ, we must preach baptism for the remission of sins, even as Jesus told his disciples to do.



The Catholic doctrine of the primacy of Peter is dealt a mortal blow by this passage. Peter was not the one in charge, but the apostles considered what should be done and then <u>send</u> Peter, along with John, to Samaria. The distance from Samaria to Jerusalem being 42 miles and with no transportation, we find that the Peter and John enjoyed a nice long walk. Another point that should be made is that Philip didn't tell the people to just pray for the Holy Spirit or that if they had been saved they were able to speak in tongues. Instead, it is necessary for Peter and John to come down from Jerusalem to give the Holy Spirit in miraculous measure.

Acts 8:15-16 who, when they had come down, prayed for them that they might receive the Holy Spirit. For as yet He had fallen upon none of them. They had only been baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

None of the believers in Samaria could speak in tongues although they believed and were baptized. We find that Philip could do signs and wonders and that he was full of the Holy Spirit. However, Philip did not tell the Samaritans to pray for the Holy Spirit to come on them and the Samaritans did not get the Holy Spirit when they believed. They were not baptized in the Holy Spirit but in water. Philip did not tell the Samaritan believers that they had to speak in tongues to show that they were saved. In fact, none of the believers in Samaria could work a single miracle. They couldn't pick up snakes or drink poison without harm. Why people today will say that the signs of Mark 16:17-20 were given to all believers when these baptized believers did not receive the miraculous gifts of the Holy Spirit is not based on the Bible. Certainly, this ability was not present in these baptized believers.

Mark 16:17-20 "And these signs will follow those who ______: In My name they will cast out demons; they will speak with new tongues; "they will take up serpents; and if they drink anything deadly, it will by no means hurt them; they will lay hands on the sick, and they will recover." So then, after the Lord had spoken to them, He was received up into heaven, and sat down at the right hand of God. And they went out and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them and _____ the word through the accompanying signs. Amen.

We find that the Holy Spirit is promised to those who believe and are baptized for the remission of their sins. Not only that, the Holy Spirit is given as a deposit of our salvation.

	an 3:2-8 This man came to Jesus by night and said to Him, "Rabbi, we know that You are a come from God; for no one can do these signs that You do unless God is with him."
Jesu see ente you, "Th	as answered and said to him, "Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is again, he cannote the kingdom of God." Nicodemus said to Him, "How can a man be born when he is old? Can he is a second time into his mother's womb and be born? Jesus answered, "Most assuredly, I say to unless one is born of and the, he cannot enter the kingdom of God. at which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. "Do not marved I said to you, 'You must be born again.' "The wind blows where it wishes, and you hear the sound
of it	, but cannot tell where it comes from and where it goes. So is everyone who is born of the Spirit.'
	s 2:38 Then Peter said to them, "Repent, and let every one of you be in the name esus Christ for the remission of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.
in w gua	1:13-14 In Him you also trusted, after you heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation, whom also, having believed, you were with the Holy Spirit of promise, who is the rantee of our until the redemption of the purchased possession, to the praise lis glory.
occurs at ba and to the h was given b see this in b The 4:5 one Low to receive (le these passages by realizing that the Holy Spirit is given in two ways. The first, to every believer aptism. The second, the miraculous ability exhibited by the apostles at the beginning of the church ousehold of Cornelius to show that Gentiles could be baptized in water for the remission of their sins y God directly and all others who received it did so through the laying on of an apostles' hands. We noth this chapter and later in chapter 19. baptism which these believers had undergone was the one baptism that believers are to undergo (<i>Ephrod, one faith, one baptism</i> ;). This baptism is the same baptism that Cornelius and his household were acts 10:47 "Can anyone forbid, that these should not be baptized who have the Holy Spirit just as we have?")
that thro	7-19 Then they laid hands on them, and they received the Holy Spirit. And when Simon saw nugh the laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Spirit was given, he offered them money, 'Give me this power also, that anyone on whom I lay hands may receive the Holy Spirit."
laying on of to do mirac with the thi	se 17-18 clearly states that the miraculous gift of the Holy Spirit was given to others through the the apostles' hands. The power that Simon wanted to buy was the power to give others the ability alous things. He had continued with Philip for several days if not weeks and Philip had amazed him ngs he could do. Even so, Simon was tremendously impressed with what Peter and John could do gnized that this power belonged to the apostles alone. Later we see that the apostle Paul had this re.
Pau	in the name of the Lord Jesus. And where in the name of the Lord Jesus. And where l had laid hands on them, the Holy Spirit came upon them, and they spoke with tongues and phesied. Now the men were about in all.

Acts 8:20-23 But Peter said to him, "Your money perish with you, because you thought that the gift of God could be purchased with money! "You have neither part nor portion in this matter, for your heart is not right in the sight of God. "Repent therefore of this your wickedness, and pray God if perhaps the thought of your heart may be forgiven you. "For I see that you are poisoned by bitterness and bound by iniquity."

This is a clear example of a man who has believed (v. 13) and was baptized who has lost his soul. He has fallen from grace. There could be no clearer picture than this. Some have said that Simon didn't really believe, but the Holy Spirit, guiding Luke in the writing of this history, says that Simon did believe and that he r

	aptized. Therefore, no one should doubt that he had done everythin early for entering the kingdom of God.	g that Jesus told Nicodemus was
	Acts 8:13 Then Simon himself also believed; and when he was Philip, and was amazed, seeing the miracles and signs which were a	
	John 3:1-5 There was a man of the Pharisees named Nicodemus, a to Jesus by and said to Him, "Rabbi, we know that You on one can do these signs that You do unless God is with him." Jesus assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born again, he cannot see the k to Him, "How can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter awomb and be born?" Jesus answered, "Most assuredly, I say to you the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God.	are a teacher come from God; for answered and said to him, "Most ingdom of God." Nicodemus said time into his mother's
that than obein Man obein Markethe webut he when Acts 2	nimself said that this man believed. His belief was not as that of the detere is one God. You do well. Even the	ble!, but rather Simon's belief was ad that his disciples should baptize baptizing them in the name of the And He said to them, "Go into all wes and is baptized will be saved; s who wanted to know what to do arst gospel sermon ever preached ad has made this Jesus, whom you hey were cut to the heart, and said to do?" Then Peter said to them,
Foday ouy G death	No one should try to claim that Simon had not done what the Lord of the the stop his belief and baptism. Yet this man was going to perish alor's Family states it in simple language "You and your money will both od's gift!" This could not have referred to physical death for all men sine save Enoch, Elijah and Jesus. No, this was a spiritual death based upo	ong with his money. The Bible for end up in hell if you think you can ce Adam have been subject to that on sin. Simon's heart was not right

with God. Simon had placed his own personal gain above the power of God.

1 John 3:4 Whoever commits sin also commits lawlessness, and ______ is lawlessness.

Then	nes 1:14-15 But each one is tempted when he is n, when desire has conceived, it gives birth to sin; and h death.	
	ere are numerous other passages that teach us that one call if we expect to stand in the day of judgment.	an fall from grace. We must remain true to
also	or 15:1-2 Moreover, brethren, I declare to you the o you received and in which you stand, by which also you d which I preached to you; unless you believed in vain	ou are saved, if you hold that
	5:4 You have become estranged from Christ, you who ee fallen from	attempt to beby law; you
1 Co	or 10:12 Therefore let him who thinks he	take heed lest he fall.
abou	2:10 "Do not fear any of those things which you are a out to throw some of you into prison, that you may be tes faithful until death, and I will give you the	ted, and you will have tribulation ten days.
is that Simon of the Holy S	other point that is often overlooked by those who believe on had been baptized. Philip, the evangelist, one of the di- Spirit and wisdom, (Acts 6:3), is the one who has told his had not been around the apostles long enough to know	leacons chosen in Acts 6 and said to be, <i>full</i> im to be baptized. No one should even think
on to God,	to 6:1-2 Therefore, leaving the discussion of theto perfection, not laying again the foundation of repend, of the doctrine of, of laying on of the doctrine of, of laying on of the doctrine of, and judgment.	tance from dead works and of faith toward
Acts 8:24 you have	4 Then Simon answered and said, "Pray to the Lord for spoken may come upon me."	or me, that none of the things which
thinking peo asking that t indicate that brother that another, and avails much	e apostles had told Simon that he was going to hell, al ople, dislike the idea of eternal destruction. We find a re the apostles pray for him. The apostles did not say that the Holy Spirit felt that Luke's inspired account shout the might be delivered from his sin. James tells us, and pray for one another, that you may be healed. The end (James 5:16) We recognize that the sinner must reprogress forgiven of these sins,	equest from a man who was a babe in Christ, this was unnecessary, however. This would ld include the idea of prayer on behalf of a your trespasses to one ffective, fervent prayer of a righteous man
	s 3:19 "Repent therefore and be, that your seshing may come from the presence of the Lord,	our sins may be blotted out, so that times of
1 Jo	ohn 1:9 If we our sins, He is fait	hful and just to forgive us our sins and to

cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

The apostles told Simon to repent and pray (v. 22) which tells us that the child of God receives forgiveness of his sins in a different manner than the alien sinner. While those who have not been baptized are told to "Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the ______ of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit, the child of God is told to "repent and pray" for forgiveness of sins; the prayer being the confession to God of the sins that the Christian has committed. Any child of God who will not repent and pray will suffer the consequences of eternal damnation, as the apostles indicated would happen to Simon, a baptized believer (Acts 8:13).

This section should lay to rest forever the idea that once you are saved you cannot be lost. A careful reading of the Scriptures will teach one what they need to do to be saved and to remain in that condition. Simon was saved by obedience to the preaching of Jesus as Christ and was lost by his sin and attitude of heart. He was reinstated in that saved condition from which he had fallen by repenting of his sin and asking God for forgiveness.

Acts 8:25 So when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, they returned to Jerusalem, preaching the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.

Peter and John, as any good preacher would do, did not miss the opportunity to spread the news about the redeeming grace of Jesus Christ.

With the close of the story of Simon, Philip continues his preaching in a new and fertile area as we learn of the obedience of the Ethiopian eunuch.

Acts 8:26-31 Now an angel of the Lord spoke to Philip, saying, "Arise and go toward the south along the road which goes down from Jerusalem to Gaza." This is desert. So he arose and went. And behold, a man of Ethiopia, a eunuch of great authority under Candace the queen of the Ethiopians, who had charge of all her treasury, and had come to Jerusalem to worship, was returning. And sitting in his chariot, he was reading Isaiah the prophet. Then the Spirit said to Philip, "Go near and overtake this chariot." So Philip ran to him, and heard him reading the prophet Isaiah, and said, "Do you understand what you are reading?" And he said, "How can I, unless someone guides me?" And he asked Philip to come up and sit with him.

The humility of the Ethiopian eunuch always amazes me. Here was a man who was important. A man who dealt with great sums of money and must have had a large number of people reporting to him. The question that Philip asks is one that would have insulted most men, yet this Ethiopian simply wants an explanation. He didn't understand and he was willing to take a chance that this man who had just run up to the chariot could tell him what he wanted to know about the Scripture.

Acts 8:32-35 The place in the Scripture which he read was this: "He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; And as a lamb before its shearer is silent, So He opened not His mouth. In His humiliation His justice was taken away, And who will declare His generation? For His life is taken from the earth." So the eunuch answered Philip and said, "I ask you, of whom does the prophet say this, of himself or of some other man?" Then Philip opened his mouth, and beginning at this Scripture, preached Jesus to him.

The passage that the eunuch was reading was Isaiah 53:7. This chapter of Isaiah is known as a messianic prophecy. The prophet, Isaiah, was foretelling the story of Jesus, the messiah (messiah is from the Hebrew *mashiyach* and means anointed one; it is an exact synonym of the Greek *christos*). Jesus of Nazareth fulfilled over 400 such prophecies in his birth, life and death. We note that Philip did not start explaining church doctrine nor the theories of men, but he begins using the Scripture to tell the eunuch the good news (gospel means good news). We have no record of Philip telling the eunuch anything other than the good news. As we see in the next few verses, telling someone the good news about Jesus means telling them about the entrance into an eternal kingdom. The entrance is supplied through baptism. There are many in the world who don't believe that baptism is necessary for one to be saved, but when the eunuch heard the good news, only one question was on his mind.

•		in the Law of Moses opened their understanding, t	•
	the Scriptures.		
Mat 5:17 18 "Do	not think that I came to	the Law or the Prophets.	I did not come te
		ill heaven and earth pass away, on	
	ans pass from the law till all is _	_	ic or one
THRE WILL DV NO ME	ans dass from the law till all is		

The eunuch didn't want to be baptized in the Holy Spirit. He didn't want an experience that was "better felt than told." The eunuch's only question is "Why shouldn't I be baptized?" He wanted to be baptized in water. Again, there are those who don't believe in water baptism. The eunuch had heard the good news and he wanted to be baptized in water. Philip, a man full of the Spirit and wisdom (Acts 6:3), a preacher of the good news, had told this man about the benefits of baptism because that is exactly what the eunuch wanted; to be baptized!

here is water. What hinders me from being baptized?"

It's unfortunate that more people don't ask the same question when they hear the good news. It's a shame that people don't preach Jesus, because preaching Jesus includes preaching baptism. It did for Philip the evangelist and it does for any man worthy of the title, evangelist, today!

As the eunuch asked for baptism in water, we should remember that there is no question about this text as there is in the next verse. The baptism of the Holy Spirit that so many people want today in order to perform miracles <u>is not</u> the baptism that one who has been taught only *the good news about Jesus* will want to undergo.

Acts 8:37 [And Philip said, "If you believe with all your heart, you may." And he answered and said, "I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God."] (NAS)

The NIV doesn't include this verse because it is not found in most ancient versions. I have provided this translation from the New American Standard Version. The NAS footnote reads "Many mss. do not contain this v." The KJV, being translated from the Latin is based on the Byzantine text whereas the NIV was based on evidence from the ancient Greek and other manuscripts which were discovered in the last two hundred years. Depending on the scholarship and the belief in the texts, each of the modern versions of the NT include or exclude a number of passages. This began shortly after the historic discoveries of OT manuscripts beginning in the 1800's.

This verse is not included in any of the most ancient Greek manuscripts available to us, called uncials after the type of script used or in the papyri, which are rare due to the fragility of the papyrus on which they were written. These include the Sinaiatic (also known as Codex Sinaiticus or Codex aleph, after the first letter of the Hebrew alphabet), written in the fourth century AD, Codex Vaticanus (also known as Codex B) written in the fourth century, Codex Alexandrinus (Codex A), written in the fifth century AD and was thought at one time by the leading textual critics (Westcott and Hort) to be the only true copy of the Bible. Codex C, also known as Codex Ephraemi, is an incomplete copy of a part of the OT and 145 out of 238 pages of the NT written in the fifth century. Codex D, also known as Codex Bezae, was written in the fifth or sixth century and contains the Gospels and Acts. The verse is included in Codex E dating from the sixth century and in an unknown Greek manuscript accessible to Bede in 735. A variant rendering (differing considerably) is found in a number of miniscules, lectionaries and in quotes by early church fathers, including Irenaeus of the second century, Cyprian in 258 and Ambrosiaster in 384.

Of the two papyri known which contain Acts, P^{45} and P^{74} dating from third and seventh centuries respectively, neither contains this verse.

The NIV and the NASV are translated from the Greek based on the best modern scholarship to determine the correct wording in the ancient Greek versions. The KJV and the NKJV are based on the Byzantine text which was a Latin translation.

Despite this doubt about what the eunuch said at this point, we know from other Scripture that we must be willing to confess Jesus as Christ.

Mat 10:32-33 "Therefore whoever	Me before men, him I will also confess before My
Father who is in heaven. "But whoever	Me before men, him I will also deny before My
Father who is in heaven.	
John 12:42-43 Nevertheless even among the	many believed in Him, but because
of the Pharisees they did not confess Him, lest the	y should be put out of the synagogue; for they loved
the praise of men more than the	of God.
Rom 10:9-10 that if you confess with your mouth	the Lord Jesus andin your
heart that God has raised Him from the dead, you	u will be saved. For with the heart one believes unto
righteousness, and with the mouth	is made unto salvation.

Acts 8:38-39 So he commanded the chariot to stand still. And both Philip and the eunuch went down into the water, and he baptized him. Now when they came up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught Philip away, so that the eunuch saw him no more; and he went on his way rejoicing.

We find that the baptism that the eunuch desired was one that required two persons to go into the water. They didn't go up to the water and stand on the side when Philip baptized the eunuch. The eunuch didn't stop the chariot, reach down under the seat and hold up a jug of water and say "See, here is What hinders me from being baptized?" (Acts 8:36b). They needed enough water for Philip and the eunuch to go down into the water and after the baptism, they came up out of the water. The jug that would allow that is too large to be lifted and the seat on the chariot beneath which it would be placed would be too high for a man to sit upon. The Biblical record is clear; the amount of water needed for the baptism that one learns about when Jesus is preached requires much water. Enough water for two men to go into and there baptize the believer.
John's baptism also required much water. <i>John 3:23 Now John also was baptizing in Aenon near Salim, because there was water there. And they came and were baptized.</i> The Greek word <i>baptizo</i> is defined as "to dip, to immerse." The Greek was not translated, but was transliterated, i.e., the Greek was changed to an English ending instead of being translated. Thus the Greek baptizo became the English baptize in order to confirm the practice in 1611 of sprinkling rather than immersion for baptism.
Acts 8:40 But Philip was found at Azotus. And passing through, he preached in all the cities till he came to Caesarea.
Philip, the evangelist, wanted to spread the word and he continues doing so. He did not stop preaching when he reached Caesarea, he merely stopped traveling for the time. Questions (Give Scriptures for your answers)
1. Who is entitled to preach the gospel?
2. How can we know that only the apostles could pass on the power to perform miracles?
3. What did the Samaritans do when they believed?
4. How do we know that Peter was not the chief apostle?
5. How can we show that once we are saved we can lose our salvation?

6.	Why would Simon perish?
7.	What did Philip preach to the eunuch?
8.	What was the eunuch's response to the preaching?
9.	What question did Philip ask the eunuch?
10	. In what did Philip baptize the eunuch?
11.	. What does Messiah mean?
	. What are the three primary ancient Greek manuscripts for translating the NT?

A Workbook Commentary on the Book of Acts NKJV Chapter 9

Acts 9:1-2 Then Saul, still breathing threats and murder against the disciples of the Lord, went to the high priest and asked letters from him to the synagogues of Damascus, so that if he found any who were of the Way, whether men or women, he might bring them bound to Jerusalem.

Luke once again takes up the story of Saul of Tarsus. Saul, a devout Jew who had never done anything to defile his conscience even though he persecuted the church, was evidently the major cause of terror for those who were turning to the Lord. The story of his persecution and his conversion is given here and in chapters 22, 23, and 26. The letters that he obtained were authorizations for the taking of prisoners, both men and women, and perhaps leaving them to die there.

	good	•		ien ana breinren, I nave tivea in ati
	Acts 26:9 "Indeed, I my. of Nazareth.	self	I must do many	things contrary to the name of Jesus
	and women, "as also the	high priest bears me te brethren, and went t	witness, and all th	and delivering into prisons both mended to the council of the elders, from whom I are in even those who
	Acts 22:19 "So I said, on I	•	in every synagog	ue I imprisoned and beat those who
				and compelled them to blaspheme, them even to foreign cities.
		in Jerus	•	any about this man, how much harm e has authority from the chief priests
		on this name in Jeru	salem, and has co	id, "Is this not he who destroyed those me here for that purpose, so that he
is not vecan be great re	egree that Paul did, but ne with Me is against Me, and given for such actions is	evertheless, if we are not do he who does not the one given by Paul lief and that is ignorant	ot for the Lord, we with Me sol to Titus, foolishnace. By this word,	cuted the church. Perhaps not to the are against him. <i>Mat 12:30 "He who catters abroad.</i> The only reason that ess. This is coupled with the second I do not mean lack of intelligence, but

Titus 3:3 For we ourselves were also	o once, disobedient, deceived, serving various
lusts and pleasures, living in	and envy, hateful and hating one another.
Acts 17:30 "Truly, these times ofeverywhere to repent,	God overlooked, but now commands all men
	s "The Way." It is not until Acts 11 that they were known as onal titles and the church was simply "the group" or "the number." hose outside the church.
Acts 19:23 And about that time the	re arose a great about the Way.
Acts 22:4 "I persecuted thiswomen,	to the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and
Acts 28:22 "But we desire to hear f is spoken against	from you what you think; for concerning this sect, we know that it"
Acts 2:47 praising God and having church daily those who were being s	with all the people. And the Lord added to the saved.
our comments about Acts 2:47 on p. 21 of the land the lan	is most often translated "church" in the KJV, discussed in depth in this workbook, is not used in these passages, but the Greek word of believers. It is evident from the passages above that the Way are called the church elsewhere. The Damascus, and suddenly a light shone around him from the heard a voice saying to him, "Saul, Saul, why are you
the text to make us believe that the force of ground. Saul literally prostrated himself on Persecution of the Lord's disciples is	erceived that the God was showing his power. There is nothing in the light pushed Saul to the ground or that he was thrown to the the earth in the presence of almighty God. persecution of the Lord. In the spiritual warfare between God and characterized as the Lord's own and as such, any deed done to them
	th the Lamb, and the Lamb will overcome them, for He is Lord of who are with Him are, chosen, and"
Me "He who receives a prophet in th	you receives Me, and he who receives Me receives Him who sent te name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward. And he who an in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's
reward. "And whoever gives one , assuredly, I s	of these little ones only a cup of cold water in the name of a

	:40 "And the King will answer and say to them, 'Assi	• •
saying,	l it to one of the least of these My brethren, you did it 'Assuredly, I say to you, inasmuch as you did do it to Me.'	
Although but simply remains	gh Saul had seen the Lord and knew him by sight, he cains on the ground. The reason for my saying that Por one to be an apostle of the Lord. Peter gives the reason for the Lord.	Paul knew Jesus by sight is based upon the
went in	21-22 "Therefore, of these men who have and out among us, "beginning from the baptism of Jo of these must become a with us of His	ohn to that day when He was taken up from
Paul fur	rther declares that he did see the risen Lord.	
over fiv fallen a	15:5-8 and that He was by Cephas, then we hundred brethren at once, of whom the greater pusleep. After that He was seen by, then we also, as by one born out of due time.	part remain to the present, but some have
Saul would not His age must h would not have Jerusalem rathe and an imitator	ess, in order to be credible, must be an eyewitness. Sat have been able to have lived in Jerusalem and not have been in his late 20's or early 30's due to his advere been possible at an earlier age and his study at the than in Tarsus. Had Saul not known Jesus by sight, have of the twelve, but instead he defends himself as not ed Paul the apostle, knew Jesus by sight and remains	ave been aware of Jesus and his disciples. rancement in Judaism. This advancement he feet of Gamaliel required him to be in the would have been scoffed at as a dreamer being less than the other apostles. Thus,
	14 And I advanced in Judaism beyond many of my xceedingly for the traditions of	,
of Gam	2:3 "I am indeed a Jew, born in of Cinaliel, according to the strictness of you all are today.	licia, but brought up in this city at the feet of our fathers' law, and was zealous toward
2 Cor 1	11:5 For I consider that I am not at all	to the most eminent apostles.
persecuting. "Lord, what	And he said, "Who are You, Lord?" Then the Lord s . It is hard for you to kick against the goads." So he t do You want me to do?" Then the Lord said to him, what you must do."	e, trembling and astonished, said,

At this point, Saul must still be on the ground and could not have yet looked up to see his Lord, since he asks who is speaking. Many do not recognize the voice of others unless they know them well. Too, the Lord's voice may have differed coming from heaven as opposed to coming from Jesus upon the earth.

Saul is not saved at this point, even though he asks for identification and is told that Jesus is speaking.

way. It is through the message preached that men are to hear and obey the word of God. Rom 10:13-15 For "whoever calls on the name of the LORD shall be ." How then shall they call on Him in whom they have not believed? And how shall they believe in Him of whom they have not heard? And how shall they hear without a ______? And how shall they __ unless they are sent? As it is written: "How beautiful are the feet of those who preach the gospel of peace, Who bring glad tidings of good things!" 1 Cor 1:21 For since, in the ______ of God, the world through wisdom did not know God, it pleased God through the foolishness of the message to save those who believe. 2 Cor 5:11 Knowing, therefore, the terror of the Lord, we men; but we are well known to God, and I also trust are well known in your consciences. Acts 9:7 And the men who journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice but seeing no one. We now come to what skeptics claim to be a contradiction in the accounts. Saul says that a light shown around about (9:3) and later says that his companions saw the light. The fact that something is not mentioned in every account does not make a contradiction. A contradiction exists only when there is no way to reconcile the facts. In this case Paul mentions in this and his account before King Agrippa. Acts 22:9 "And those who were with me indeed _____ the light and were afraid, but they did not the voice of Him who spoke to me. Acts 26:13-14 "at midday, O king, along the road I saw a light from heaven, brighter than the sun, _____ around me and those who journeyed with me. "And when we all had fallen to the ground, I a voice speaking to me and saving in the Hebrew language, 'Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting Me? It is hard for you to kick against the goads.' We also find a supposed contradiction in the statement the NKJV, "And those who were with me indeed saw the light and were afraid, but they did not _____ the voice of Him who spoke to (Acts 22:9, KJV) and And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, _____ a voice, but seeing no man. (Acts 9:7, KJV) The NIV clears up the misconception in showing that the men heard the voice but did not understand what the voice said. We use this same language today when asking someone to repeat because "I didn't hear what you said." This is accommodative language which means that we did not hear the speaker distinctly enough to understand what the speaker said even though we heard his voice and that we would like to obtain clarification by repeating the message distinctly enough for us to understand the message. Acts 9:8-9 And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus. And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

The Lord does not save us by coming in a "still, small voice in the middle of the night" or in some miraculous

At this point, Saul is reduced to utter helplessness and must be taken into Damascus where he fasts and

prays. We learn this last point from Jesus' speaking to Ananias, as recorded in the next few verses. Notice that Paul's prayer does not save him from his sins. If it had there would be no need for the actions that followed.

Acts 9:10-14 Now there was a certain disciple at Damascus named Ananias; and to him the Lord said in a vision, "Ananias." And he said, "Here I am, Lord." So the Lord said to him, "Arise and go to the street called Straight, and inquire at the house of Judas for one called Saul of Tarsus, for behold, he is praying. "And in a vision he has seen a man named Ananias coming in and putting his hand on him, so that he might receive his sight." Then Ananias answered, "Lord, I have heard from many about this man, how much harm he has done to Your saints in Jerusalem. "And here he has authority from the chief priests to bind all who call on Your name."

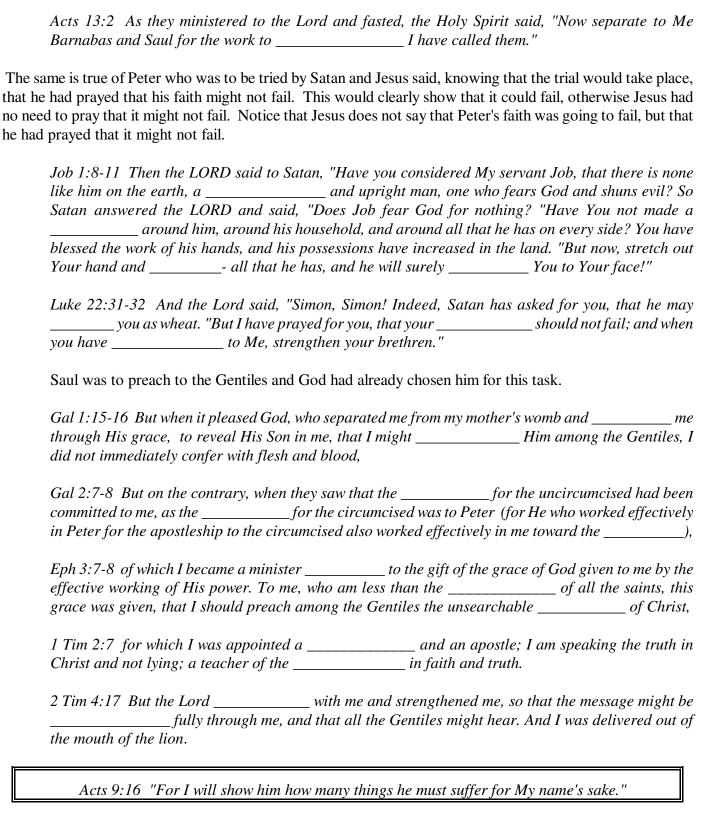
We learn from Saul's later account that Ananias was still keeping the law, even though he was a disciple. It is not until Acts 15 that the matter of keeping the law is settled. In the minds of those today who keep the Sabbath, the question has still not been settled. Acts 22:12 "Then a certain Ananias, a ______ man according to the law, having a good testimony with all the Jews who dwelt there, We learn from later accounts (Acts 22:16) that Saul was still in his sins although he had been praying for three days. Saul was a sinner and he is not told to "kneel down and say the sinner's prayer" as we often hear on the radio today. Rather Ananias told Paul to get up in order to be obedient to God. Acts 22:16 'And now why are you waiting? Arise and be _____, and wash away your sins, calling on the name of the Lord.' Ananias had heard a great deal about Saul and none of it was good. Acts 8:3 As for Saul, he made ______ of the church, entering every house, and dragging off men and women, committing them to ______. Acts 22:4 "I persecuted this Way to the , binding and delivering into prisons both men and women, Acts 22:19 "So I said, 'Lord, they know that in every ______ I imprisoned and those who believe on You. Acts 26:10 "This I also did in Jerusalem, and many of the saints I shut up in ______, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I cast my against them. 1 Tim 1:13-15 although I was formerly a blasphemer, a persecutor, and an insolent man; but I obtained mercy because I did it _____ in unbelief. And the grace of our Lord was exceedingly abundant, with _____ and love which are in Christ Jesus. This is a faithful saving

am .

and worthy of all acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save _____, of whom I

The question of the meaning of "calling on his name" has been discussed previously at Acts 4:7, 12. The brief answer to this question is that those who "call on his name" appeal to him, i.e., Jesus Christ, for authority in all things. Ananias, being one who devoutly kept the law (Acts 22:12), did not understand this answer completely, however we can comprehend it fully due to the sweeping view that we have of the NT.
2 Cor 3:14-16 But their minds were blinded. For until this day the same veil unlifted in the reading of the Old Testament, because the veil is taken away in Christ. But even to this day, when is read, a veil lies on their heart. Nevertheless when one turns to the Lord, the veil is away.
Ananias recognizes that saints are not those who have been dead for 40 years or who have performed miracles, but rather saints are those who have been set apart from the world due to their active obedience to God. Thus, Paul also calls the brethren in Corinth, to whom he later writes, saints.
1 Cor 1:2 To the church of God which is at Corinth, to those who are in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all who in every place on the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours:
The Lord does not intend that men shall hear the words of the gospel directly from him, but rather through the agency of man brings the message that is able to save our souls. Paul is first approached in this way as is Cornelius, the first Gentile to be converted.
Acts 10:22 And they said, "Cornelius the, a just man, one who fears God and has a good reputation among all the nation of the Jews, was divinely instructed by a holy angel to summon you to his house, and to words from you."
Acts 11:13-14 "And he told us how he had seen an angel standing in his, who said to him, 'Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon whose surname is Peter, 'who will tell you by which you and all your household will be saved.'
Acts 9:15 But the Lord said to him, "Go, for he is a chosen vessel of Mine to bear My name before Gentiles, kings, and the children of Israel.
The foreknowledge of God is evident in many passages in the scripture, even as it is here. Yet this foreknowledge does not take away the free choice that God gives us. Saul could have refused to have humbled himself or to have changed his ways, yet God who knows the heart of all men, knew that Saul would be a faithful servant once he had found his faith. God does not control the actions of all men nor does he know what everyone will do in every instance. This is clearly shown by the actions of Satan, who tells God that the only reason Job obeys him is because he has given him everything.
Jer 1:5 "Before I you in the womb I knew you; Before you were born I sanctified you; I ordained you a to the nations."
John 15:16 "You did not choose Me, but I you and you that you should go and bear fruit, and that your fruit should remain, that whatever you ask the Father in My

name He may give you.



Saul was told of his suffering and we find his suffering was prolonged above any of the apostles. James, the brother of John, was put to death by Herod, yet to continue to live on the earth can bring more pain than an early death. Saul would suffer over the years, not only from those opposed to the Lord, but also from brethren. I often think of how ashamed Saul must have been in later years as others read Luke's account in his presence and

as the eyes of those amazed brethren must have turned upon him, as he must have burned with shame. Yet he
did these things and he points out that others could not doubt the grace of Jesus because of his dealings with
Saul. The love shown by Jesus must have driven Saul on as he sought in some small measure to make amends
for the pain that he had caused the Lord.

2 Cor 11:23-27 Are they of Christ?; I speak as a fool; I am more: in labors more
abundant, in above measure, in prisons more frequently, in deaths often. From the Jews five times I received forty stripes minus one. Three times I was beaten with rods; once I was stoned;
three times I was; a night and a day I have been in the deep; in journeys often,
in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils of my own countrymen, in of the Gentiles,
in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among
brethren; in weariness and toil, in sleeplessness often, in and thirst, in fastings often, in cold
and nakedness;
2 Tim 1:11-12 to which I was appointed a preacher, an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles For this
reason I also suffer these things; nevertheless I am not, for I know whom I have
believed and am persuaded that He is able to what I have committed to Him until that Day.
2 Tim 3:11, afflictions, which happened to me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra;
what I endured. And out of them all the Lord delivered me.
2 Cor 5:14 For the love of Christ us, because we judge thus: that if One died for all,
then all died;
A - 4 - 0 - 17 - 10 - A - J A J
Acts 9:17-18 And Ananias went his way and entered the house; and laying his hands on him he said,
"Brother Saul, the Lord Jesus, who appeared to you on the road as you came, has sent me that you may receive your sight and be filled with the Holy Spirit." Immediately there fell from his eyes
something like scales, and he received his sight at once; and he arose and was baptized.
something like scales, and he received his signi at once, and he drose and was bupitzed.
Ananias did not lay his hands on Saul in order to give him the miraculous indwelling of the Holy Spirit,
but to restore his sight, according to v. 12. This allows Paul to say truthfully that he was not behind any of the
apostles because the Lord treated him even as he did the twelve. At the same time, Saul did receive the Holy
Spirit at baptism as a sign of his salvation as all obedient believers do (Acts 2:38, Eph 1:13).
Acts 22:13-15 "came to me; and he stood and said to me, 'Brother Saul, receive your sight.' And at
that same hour I looked up at him. "Then he said, 'The God of our fathers has you that
you should know His will, and see the Just One, and hear the voice of His mouth. 'For you will be His
to all men of what you have seen and heard.
2 Cor 11:5 For I consider that I am not at all to the most eminent apostles.
Gal 1:15-17 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb and called me
through His grace, to reveal His Son in me, that I might Him among the Gentiles,
I did not immediately confer with flesh and blood, nor did I go up to to those
who were apostles before me; but I went to Arabia, and returned again to Damascus.

eleven apostles. 2:1 When the Day of	fell on Matthias. And he was numbered with the had fully come, they were all with one with the Holy Spirit and began to speak with other ace.
Acts 2:38 Then Peter said to them, "Repent, and of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins; and you	let every one of you be in the name shall the gift of the Holy Spirit.
salvation; in whom also, having believed, you wer	u heard the of truth, the gospel of your e with the Holy Spirit of promise, who edemption of the purchased possession, to the praise
Once again, we note that Saul was not saved by his We find that baptism was clearly necessary for Saul to clearly necessary for Saul to clearly necessary for Saul to clearly was still in sin and thus unsaved. Prayer had not remothe body of Christ (Rom 6:3-4; Gal 3:27). Baptism is required. Christ in exactly the same way, with exactly the same results.	ved the sin of Saul, since at this time he was outside tired for one to be "in Christ." Today, we can put on
Acts 22:16 'And now why are you? calling on the name of the Lord.'	Arise and be baptized, and away your
? There	y of us as were baptized into Christ Jesus were efore we were buried with Him through baptism into from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we
Gal 3:27 For as many of you as were	into Christ have put on Christ.
Acts 9:19-22 So when he had received food, he was s the disciples at Damascus. Immediately he preached t of God. Then all who heard were amazed, and said, ' on this name in Jerusalem, and has come here for that the chief priests?" But Saul increased all the more in Damascus, proving that this Jesus is the Christ.	he Christ in the synagogues, that He is the Son 'Is this not he who destroyed those who called t purpose, so that he might bring them bound to
Today we need to establish the same thing that Christians say that there is nothing that we can do if some Saul proved that Jesus was the Christ. The evidence bo prophecy and the miracles which he performed.	
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	ns in the presence of His, which are you may believe that Jesus is the, the in His name.

you, that all thi	Then He said to them, "These are the words which I spoke to you while I was still with ags must be fulfilled which were in the Law of Moses and the Prophets concerning Me." And He opened their understanding, that they might comprehend the
destroy but to	Do not think that I came to the Law or the Prophets. I did not come to "For assuredly, I say to you, till heaven and earth pass away, one are tittle will by no means pass from the law till is fulfilled.
	nining and that the Christ had to suffer and rise again from the eg, "This Jesus whom I to you is the Christ."
explained and s	when they had him a day, many came to him at his lodging, to whom he olemnly testified of the kingdom of God, them concerning Jesus from Moses and the Prophets, from till evening.
known to Saul. And	after many days were past, the Jews plotted to kill him. But their plot became they watched the gates day and night, to kill him. Then the disciples took him by wn through the wall in a large basket.
Many years late endured.	er, Paul refers to this incident of being lowered in a basket as one of the sufferings he
the Damascene	In Damascus the governor, under Aretas the king, was the city of s with a garrison, desiring to arrest me; but I was let down in a through wall, and escaped from his hands.
afraid of him, and of the apostles. And h	when Saul had come to Jerusalem, he tried to join the disciples; but they were all lid not believe that he was a disciple. But Barnabas took him and brought him to declared to them how he had seen the Lord on the road, and that He had spoken had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus. So he was with them at in and going out.
Galatians, but of which and James, the Lord's b	rusalem after a period of approximately 3 years as we learn from his account to the fact Luke makes no mention at this time. Barsabas evidently introduces Saul to Peter rother. When Saul, then called Paul, next reaches Jerusalem, it is for the discussion on 5, a time span of 14 years.
immediately _ apostles before years I went up	to reveal His Son in me, that I might preach Him among the Gentiles, I did not with flesh and blood, nor did I go up to Jerusalem to those who were me; but I went to Arabia, and again to Damascus. Then after three to Jerusalem to see, and remained with him fifteen days. But I sawer apostles except, the Lord's brother.

The modern day equivalent of this incident of refusal to associate with a disciple is not the voting that some congregations do on whom they will accept into their membership nor the decision of the elders or the preacher on whether someone should be added to the local directory, but has to do with whether the body of believers will even allow such a person to know when services will be held. In China, a man who had been a member of the Red Guard, was baptized and the other Chinese, fearing that he was merely a government informer, would not allow the American missionaries to bring this man to their assemblies. That is the native Chinese were afraid of him and would not let him see who they were lest they be persecuted by their government for being Christians. These Christians in Jerusalem knew of Saul's history and would not even meet him for fear that he (Saul) was a "government informer." Some religious denominations will vote on whether they should accept the "salvation story" of one who has led a life of sin, but we find that the decision of who is "in the church" is in God's hands.

Acts 2:47 praising God and having favor with all the people. And the Lord added to the ______ daily those who were being saved.

Barsabas is probably the Barsabas we read about in Acts 4, a somewhat wealthy man who was willing to share with his brethren. Barsabas and Paul evidently are close in their work in the Lord due to Barsabas' knowledge of Paul displayed in these verses and in the subsequent missionary journey which they undertook.

Acts 4:36-37 And Joses, who was also named Barnabas by the apostles (which is translated	ed S	on of
Encouragement), a of the country of Cyprus, having land, sold	d it,	and
the money and laid it at the apostles' feet.		
Acts 13:2 As they ministered to the Lord and fasted, the Holy Spirit said, "Now	t	о Ме

Acts 9:29 And he spoke boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus and disputed against the Hellenists, but they attempted to kill him.

Barnabas and Saul for the to which I have called them."

There are a number of Christians today who want to avoid controversy and frown on debates. We see that Paul not only talked but also debated the Grecian Jews showing them the error of their ways to the point that they wanted to kill him. Very few of us make those who speak against the word of God so angry today. That may be one of the reasons that Paul had so much success and we have so little success. Unless someone becomes upset with their present situation, they do not understand that they have to change. Coming to Christ is an upsetting proposition. Certainly Paul was not personally offensive in this effort, but he would not allow error to stand for a moment. When error is immediately pointed out, the proud will resist and often become enraged.

Acts 9:30-31 When the brethren found out, they brought him down to Caesarea and sent him out to Tarsus Then the churches throughout all Judea, Galilee, and Samaria had peace and were edified. And walking in the fear of the Lord and in the comfort of the Holy Spirit, they were multiplied.

Whenever we hear that the church is growing, we find that there is peace among the brethren even if there is opposition on the outside. Good teachers, preachers and pastors are needed to feed the flock of God and to bring in the lost.

	Eph 4:11-13 And He Himself gave some to be apostles, some prophets, some evangelists, and some and teachers, for the
	and teachers, for the of the saints for the work of ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ, till we all come to the unity of the faith and of the of the Son of God, to a perfect man, to the measure of the stature of the
	of Christ;
-	At the same time, opposition on the outside often serves to strengthen those on the inside in their efforts and the gospel. We recognize that we are not to rest while here on the earth but that our rest comes after we crossed through the valley of death to reach that other shore.
	Acts 8:1 Now Saul was to his death. At that time a great persecution arose against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles4 Therefore those who were scattered went everywhere the word.
	Heb 4:81-11 For if Joshua had given them, then He would not afterward have spoken of another day. There therefore a rest for the people of God. For he who has entered His rest has himself also ceased from his works as God did from His. Let us therefore be diligent to enter that, lest anyone fall according to the same example of disobedience.
	1 Th 5:10 who died for us, that whether we or sleep, we should live together with Him.
	There are those who fail to fear the Lord. The fear of God that the Christian has differs from the alien who has no hope. The fear that these brethren had was a respect, knowing what the Lord would do to who fell and the great difference power between the Lord and them.
	Psa 86:11 Teach me Your way, O LORD; I will walk in Your; Unite my heart to Your name.
	Psa 111:10 The fear of the LORD is the of wisdom; A good understanding have all those who do His commandments. His praise forever.
	Col 1:10 that you may walk worthy of the Lord, fully Him, being in every good work and increasing in the knowledge of God;

Acts 9:32-35 Now it came to pass, as Peter went through all parts of the country, that he also came down to the saints who dwelt in Lydda. There he found a certain man named Aeneas, who had been bedridden eight years and was paralyzed. And Peter said to him, "Aeneas, Jesus the Christ heals you. Arise and make your bed." Then he arose immediately. So all who dwelt at Lydda and Sharon saw him and turned to the Lord.

The KJV gives the disease as "palsy" while the NIV calls the man a "paralytic." The kind of miracle that the apostles did were those that could not be doubted. There was no case of a man hard of hearing or one who had a pain in his chest, but like Aeneas, they were afflicted with a visible disease. This is the reason that so many turned to the Lord. There was no question in their minds that Peter was preaching the gospel; his works confirmed the message taught.

	Mark 16:17-20 "And these will follow those who believe: In My name they will cast out demons; they will speak with new tongues; "they will take up serpents; and if they drink anything, it will by no means them; they will lay hands on the sick, and they will
	recover." So then, after the Lord had spoken to them, He was received up into heaven, and sat down at the right hand of God. And they went out and preached everywhere, the Lord with
	them and the word through the accompanying signs. Amen.
of God	Jesus had healed in the same fashion. It was not the belief of those who needed healing, but the power demonstrating the approval of the one doing the healing.
	John 3:1-2 There was a man of the Pharisees named Nicodemus, a of the Jews. This man came to Jesus by night and said to Him, "Rabbi, we know that You are a come from God; for no one can do these signs that You unless God is with him."
	Mat 8:5-13 Now when Jesus had
3 (See	Another example of a NT miracle in which there could be no doubt about the outcome was given in Acts p. 24 ff).
	Acts 3:6 Then Peter said, "Silver and I do not have, but what I do have I give you: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk." 12 So when Peter saw it, he responded to the people: "Men of Israel, why do you marvel at this? Or why look so intently at us, as though by our own or godliness we had made this man walk?Acts 3:16 "And name, through faith in name, has made this man strong, whom you see and know. Yes, the faith which comes through has given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all

Acts 9:36-43 At Joppa there was a certain disciple named Tabitha, which is translated Dorcas. This woman was full of good works and charitable deeds which she did. But it happened in those days that she became sick and died. When they had washed her, they laid her in an upper room. And since Lydda was near Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent two men to him, imploring him not to delay in coming to them. Then Peter arose and went with them. When he had come, they brought him to the upper room. And all the widows stood by him weeping, showing the tunics and garments which Dorcas had made while she was with them. But Peter put them all out, and knelt down and prayed. And turning to the body he said, "Tabitha, arise." And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter she sat up. Then he gave her his hand and lifted her up; and when he had called the saints and widows, he presented her alive. And it became known throughout all Joppa, and many believed on the Lord. So it was that he stayed many days in Joppa with Simon, a tanner.

Tabitha is aramaic and means a gazelle. Luke translates to the Greek so that all those who read his account in that language would know the meaning of the name. Names were given in that day which would call to mind some attribute rather than merely sound cute. Thus, Jesus called Simon Peter which means a rock.

Mat 16:18-19 "And I also say to you that you are Peter, and on this rock I will build My church, and the ______ of Hades shall not prevail against it. "And I will give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven, and whatever you bind on earth will be bound in _____, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven."

Acts 2:42 And they continued steadfastly in the ______doctrine and fellowship, in the breaking of bread, and in prayers.

Eph 2:19-20 Now, therefore, you are no longer strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints and members of the household of God, having been built on the foundation of the _____ and prophets, Jesus Christ Himself being the chief cornerstone,

As we think of how others will remember us when we have gone we should remember that the child of God is to share, to help those in need and to be in sympathy with others. Dorcas was all of these and rightly deserves her place in this book.

Tabitha was a disciple, one who is a follower or learner, of Christ. We can wish for no higher distinction than this.

1.	Were was Saul going?
	Why was Saul going there?
3.	Did the men with Saul hear the voice?
4.	Why was Ananias sent to Saul?
5.	Who chose Saul to be an apostle?
6.	What did Saul do for the first three days in Damascus?
7.	Why was Saul baptized?
	Quote Acts 22:16
	How did Saul "prove" that Jesus was the Christ?
10	. Who was Aneas?
11	. Who was Tabitha?

A Workbook Commentary on the Book of Acts NKJV Chapter 10

Acts 10:1-2 There was a certain man in Caesarea called Cornelius, a centurion of what was called the Italian Regiment, a devout man and one who feared God with all his household, who gave alms generously to the people, and prayed to God always.

The KJV tells us that Cornelius was one of the Italian Band, which does not refer to a group of people who play musical instruments, in the NIV, it refers to the regiment of the Roman army in which Cornelius served. There is no question that most people today would think that Cornelius was saved since he prayed, he gave to the poor and he was devout and God-fearing. However, this is not enough to save someone. Jesus came into this world to save us from our sins.

	Mat 1:21 "And she will bring forth a call His name JESUS, for He will save His people from their"
	We know that Cornelius was not saved because of his words in Acts 11. There would have been no need message if Cornelius was saved.
	Acts 11:14 'who will tell you words by which you and all your household will be'
the subj	Some have suggested that Cornelius was not a sinner because of what an uninspired man had to say on ject.
	John 9:31 "Now we know that God does not hear; but if anyone is a worshiper of God and does His will, He hears him.
	Psa 66:18-20 If I iniquity in my heart, The Lord will not hear. But certainly God has heard me; He has to the voice of my prayer. Blessed be God, Who has not turned away my, Nor His mercy from me!
what th no one liar, an faithful hear us	Prov 15:29 The LORD is far from the, But He hears the prayer of the righteous. We must keep what this healed, blind man of Jn 9:31, had to say in perspective, since he merely states e Jews believed. From Rom 3:23 for all have and fall short of the glory of God, we learn that is without sin. John tells members of the church, If we say that we have not, we make Him a d His word is not in us (1 John 1:10). Just previous to this he has said If we our sins, He is and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness (1 John 1:9). Thus, God does when we have sinned, however, our hearts must be turned to him. God is our heavenly father and we
He cha	children and he treats us as we would treat one of our children. Heb 12:6-7 For whom the LORD loves stens, And scourges every son whom He" If you endure chastening, God deals with
God, hi	with sons; for what son is there whom a does not chasten? If someone is not yet a son of s child by adoption (Gal 4:5 to redeem those who were under the law, that we might receive the
	s sons.) like Cornelius was prior to his adoption, then God treats him as he would someone else's child. who are willing to repent and turn to God may pray that God will show them the way.

Psa 141:2 Let myevening sacrifice.	be set before	You as incense, The lif	ting up of my hands as the
You may have a good considid anything to offend his conscient		· ·	d. Paul tells us that he never for sinners" (KJV)
Acts 23:1 Then Paul, looki	•	cil, said, "Men and breth	ren, I have lived in all good
1 Tim 1:15 This is a faithfut to save,		_	st Jesus came into the world
There is no question that Cowas generous in his giving to those	•		ns are to have today since he God.
Heb 13:16 But do not forgpleased.	get to do good and to _	, for with	such sacrifices God is well
1 Th 5:17 pray without			
2 Cor 7:1 Therefore, havi filthiness of the flesh and s			ourselves from all God.
Acts 10:3-8 About the ninth ho and saying to him, "Cornelius! lord?" So he said to him, "Your "Now send men to Joppa, and s tanner, whose house is by the so to him had departed, Cornelius among those who waited on him sent them to Joppa.	" And when he observed r prayers and your alms send for Simon whose st ea. He will tell you wha s called two of his house	d him, he was afraid, and have come up for a me urname is Peter. "He is to you must do." And whe hold servants and a de	ed said, "What is it, emorial before God. lodging with Simon, a hen the angel who spoke wout soldier from
send Peter to tell him what to do to all your household will be saved.	o be saved (Acts 11:14) en we are saved (Acts to the (the church, see comme le put all things under Fobody, the	'who will tell you 2:47 praising God and daily those who were to the son Acts 2:47 for a do this feet, and gave Him to fills all in	d having favor with all the being saved.), which results etailed discussion), which is o be head over all things to all.).
to do, he didn't delay. When we he as we learned earlier, had no hesita	ear what the Lord wants	s us to do we should be j	

persecuting. It is hard for you to kick against the goads." So he, trembling and astonished, said, "Lot what do You want me to do?" Then the Lord said to him, "Arise and go into the city, and you will be what you must do."	
As 10:4 clearly shows, God hears the cry of those who would know him. However, he does not sathem as they are but requires that they be obedient to him upon learning his will. God will provide the way them to hear his will, but they must be obedient upon hearing.	
Cornelius is told to send men to Joppa, a seaport on the Mediterranean Sea, about 35 miles northwood Jerusalem. The city itself is 116 feet above the sea on a rocky cliff overlooking the sea. The name, whi means beautiful, is probably taken due to the scene observed as the sunlight was reflected from the buildings the city.	ich
Cornelius is told to get Simon who is called Peter to come and teach him what he needs to do to saved. Jesus himself, gave Simon that nickname.	be
<i>Mark 3:16</i> , to whom He gave the name;	
John 1:42 And he him to Jesus. Now when Jesus looked at him, He said, "You a Simon the son of Jonah. You shall be called " (which is translated, A	
God has always had someone to take the message to those who would be willing to hear it and does redealt directly with the person to be saved, unless he was one of the apostles chosen by Christ himself. It is different now than it was then. Those who believe in the Pentecostal presence for this age should review to method by which God calls men to him in the NT.	no
Acts 9:6 So he, trembling and astonished, said, "Lord, what do You want me to do?" Then the Losaid to him, "Arise and go into the city, and you will be what you must do."	rd
Rom 10:14-17 How then shall they call on Him in whom they have not? And how shall they believe in Him of whom they have not heard? And how shall they without a? And how shall they preach unless they are sent? As it is written: "How beautign"	_
are the feet of those who preach the gospel of peace, Who bring glad tidings of good things!" But the have not all obeyed the gospel. For Isaiah says, "Lord, who has believed our report?" So then fa comes by, and by the word of God.	-
2 Cor 5:11 Knowing, therefore, the terror of the Lord, we men; but we are w known to God, and I also trust are well known in your consciences.	ell
1 Cor 1:21 For since, in the of God, the world through wisdom did not know Go it pleased God through the foolishness of the preached to save those who believe	od, ve.
Prayer is not sufficient for remission of sins. Cornelius did not pray the "sinner's prayer." Cornelius of	did

Acts 9:5-6 And he said, "Who are You, _____?" Then the Lord said, "I am Jesus, whom you are

Prayer is not sufficient for remission of sins. Cornelius did not pray the "sinner's prayer." Cornelius did not kneel down and ask Jesus to come into his life. Cornelius did as the Lord directed and called for someone to come to teach him what he needed to do to be saved as we learn from Peter's account of the incident. It was through the message preached that Cornelius and those with him would learn what to do to be saved. Their prayers had not and could not save them. They needed additional information which God chose to give through the preacher. He did not give it directly through the Holy Spirit.

Acts 11:14 'who will tell you	by which you d	and all your	household wil	l be saved.
-------------------------------	----------------	--------------	---------------	-------------

Acts 10:9-16 The next day, as they went on their journey and drew near the city, Peter went up on the housetop to pray, about the sixth hour. Then he became very hungry and wanted to eat; but while they made ready, he fell into a trance and saw heaven opened and an object like a great sheet bound at the four corners, descending to him and let down to the earth. In it were all kinds of four-footed animals of the earth, wild beasts, creeping things, and birds of the air. And a voice came to him, "Rise, Peter; kill and eat." But Peter said, "Not so, Lord! For I have never eaten anything common or unclean." And a voice spoke to him again the second time, "What God has cleansed you must not call common." This was done three times. And the object was taken up into heaven again.

To Jews certain things were unclean, although from the beginning, God had planned for man to use everything that he found on the earth. God had given Moses instructions that would prevent them from having the diseases that the Egyptians had due to their foods and customs. Peter, as a faithful keeper of the law of Moses, and not yet understanding that the law had been taken out of the way (Col 2:14), had never eaten anything that fell under the dietary restrictions placed on the Jews. These restrictions were given so that the Israelites would not be sick due to impure or improperly cooked food. Their descendants were to be as the sands of the sea and it would be necessary for them to have more children, who would live longer and suffer less if that prophecy was to be fulfilled.

Col 2:14 having	out the handwriting of requ	urements that was against us, which was
contrary to us. And He has _	it out of the we	ay, having nailed it to the cross.
Gen 9:3 "Every moving thing even as the green herbs.	g that lives shall be	for you. I have given you all things,
and have notyour	our son, your only son; "blessin	ORD, because you have done this thing, ag I will bless you, and multiplying I will heaven and as the which is on their enemies.
in His sight, give ear to His o	• •	LORD your God and do what iss statutes, I will put none of the LORD who heals you."
among all the animals that a cloven hooves and chewing those that chews the cud but does not ha cud but does not have cloven not have cloven hooves, is hooves, yet does	re on the earth: 'Among the and the cud; that you may eat. 'Nev the cud or those that have ve cloven hooves, is unclean to y hooves, is unclean to you; 'the to you; 'and the swi s not chew the cud, is unclean to	re the which you may eat imals, whatever divides the hoof, having vertheless these you shall not eat among hooves: the camel, because it you; 'the rock hyrax, because it chews the hare, because it chews the cud but does ine, though it divides the hoof, having o you. 'Their flesh you shall not eat, and
their you sh	all not touch. They are unclean	ı to you.

Acts 10:17-23 Now while Peter wondered within himself what this vision which he had seen meant, behold, the men who had been sent from Cornelius had made inquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate. And they called and asked whether Simon, whose surname was Peter, was lodging there. While Peter thought about the vision, the Spirit said to him, "Behold, three men are seeking you. "Arise therefore, go down and go with them, doubting nothing; for I have sent them." Then Peter went down to the men who had been sent to him from Cornelius, and said, "Yes, I am he whom you seek. For what reason have you come?" And they said, "Cornelius the centurion, a just man, one who fears God and has a good reputation among all the nation of the Jews, was divinely instructed by a holy angel to summon you to his house, and to hear words from you." Then he invited them in and lodged them. On the next day Peter went away with them, and some brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

The church has been in existence for about 9 years and to the case of Cornelius, no Gentile has ever received the gospel who was not a proselyte. Nicholas, one of the seven chosen in Acts 6, was a Gentile, but he had become a proselyte as the KJV calls him, or a convert to Judaism as the NIV calls him.

Acts 6:5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude. And they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and the Holy Spirit, and Philip, Prochorus, Nicanor, Timon, Parmenas, and Nicolas, a _____ from Antioch,

Peter does not yet understand what the message means, even though it had been prophesied to Abraham that the Gentiles would be blessed as well as the Jews.

Gen 12:3 I will bless those who bless you, And I will curse him who curses you; And in you all the families of the earth shall be ______."

Peter is not going to forget that God required hospitality of his people. Some today would call it good manners to invite guests to stay the evening, however, it is based upon God's requirement.

Heb 13:2 Do not forget to ______ strangers, for by so doing some have unwittingly entertained angels.

Lev 19:33-34 'And if a stranger dwells with you in your land, you shall not mistreat him. 'The stranger who dwells among you shall be to you as one _____ among you, and you shall love him as yourself; for you were _____ in the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

The brothers who went with Peter were Jews as they are referred to as having been circumcised and the number of men is later said to be six.

Acts 10:45 And those of the _____ who believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because the gift of the Holy Spirit had been poured out on the Gentiles also.

Acts 11:12 "Then the Spirit told me to go with them, doubting nothing. Moreover these <u>SIX</u> brethren accompanied me, and we entered the man's house.

Acts 10:24 And the following day they entered Caesarea. Now Cornelius was waiting for them, and had called together his relatives and close friends.

A characteristic of one who expects to find out something important about their spiritual life is that they will call those who are important to them to hear about what is going on. It is also important to note that the ones who were invited took Cornelius seriously enough that they would come. We need more of both classes in order that the gospel might be spread. Our character needs to be such that others will want to know what we have to say when we tell them it is important. The Philippian jailer had the same respect for the gospel that Cornelius and his household showed.

Acts 16:30-32 And he brought them out and said, "Sirs, what must I do to be?" S
they said, "Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and you will be, you and you household." Then they the word of the Lord to him and to all who were in his house
Acts 10:25-26 As Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him and fell down at his feet and worshiped him. But Peter lifted him up, saying, "Stand up; I myself am also a man."
Having had a revelation from God that Peter would tell him how to be saved, Cornelius naturally assumes that Peter himself should be worshiped. This is not the case. No one other than deity should be worshiped. We often see this rule disobeyed by those in the Roman Catholic church, where great pomp and ceremony accompany any Papal visit as both high and low bow down before the Pope. This is also true although perhaps to a lesser extent, among other denominations of men. In the Lord's church, however, there will be no bowing, scraping or falling down before any man as shown by a number of passages in the Scriptures.
Rev 19:10 And I fell at his feet tohim. But he said to me, "See that you do not do that I am your fellow, and of your brethren who have the testimony of Jesus God! For the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy."
Rev 22:8-9 Now I, John, saw and heard these things. And when I heard and saw, I fell down to before the feet of the angel who showed me these things. Then he said to me, "Se that you do not do that. For I am your servant, and of your brethren the prophets, and of those who keep the words of this book God."
Acts 14:13-15 Then the priest of Zeus, whose temple was in front of their city, brought oxen an garlands to the gates, intending to with the multitudes. But when the apostle Barnabas and Paul heard this, they tore their clothes and ran in among the multitude, crying out an saying, "Men, why are you doing these things? We also are men the same as you, and preach to you that you should turn from these useless things to the living God, who mad the heaven, the earth, the sea, and all things that are in them,
Those who would keep the pure gospel will not set themselves above others, but seek to serve.

Mat 20:25-26 But Jesus called them to Himself and said, "You know that the rulers of the Gentiles lord

	among you; but whoever desires to become great among you, let him be your
	2 Cor 4:5 For we do not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord, and ourselves your for Jesus' sake.
he s	s 10:27-28 And as he talked with him, he went in and found many who had come together. Then raid to them, "You know how unlawful it is for a Jewish man to keep company with or go to one of ther nation. But God has shown me that I should not call any man common or unclean.
they tro	Jew commonly had no dealings with Gentiles, yet when Gentiles came among them, the law required that eat them hospitably.
	John 4:9 Then the woman of Samaria said to Him, "How is it that You, being a Jew, ask a drink from me, a Samaritan woman?" For Jews have no with Samaritans.
ourney gospel	Peter has pondered the question of the sheet and the unclean animals for two days as he has made the y to Caesarea. During that time he has finally been shown that God has called all men to him through the
	Gal 3:28 There is neither nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free, there is neither male nor female; for you are all in Christ Jesus.
	Eph 3:6 that the Gentiles should be fellow, of the same body, and of His in Christ through the gospel,

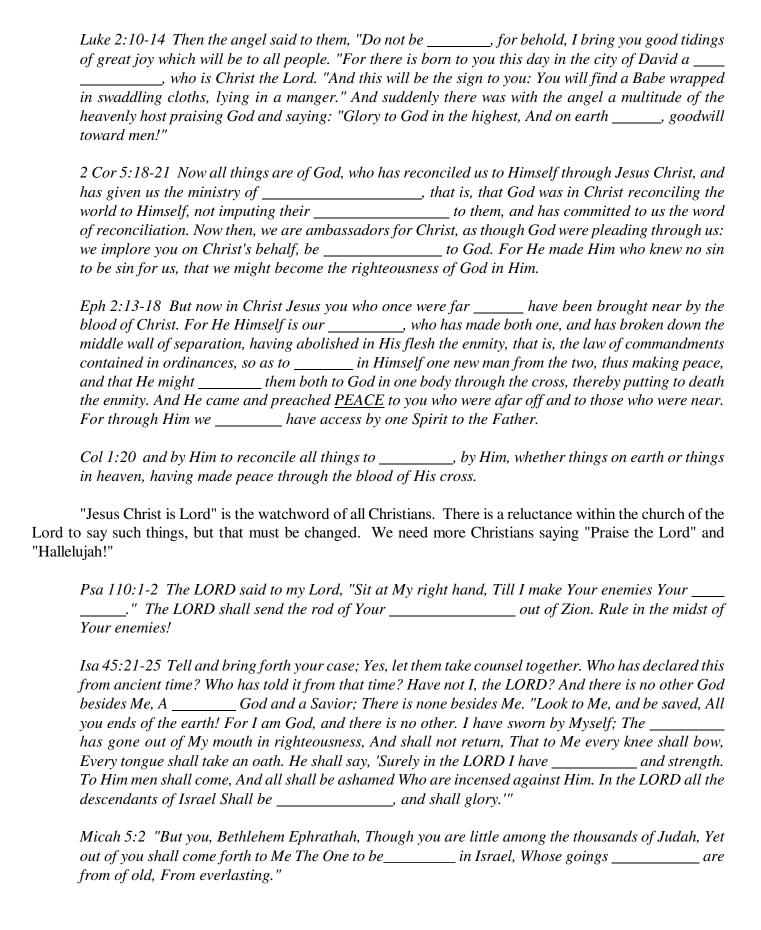
over them. "Yet it shall not be so

it over them, and those who are great exercise

Acts 10:29-33 "Therefore I came without objection as soon as I was sent for. I ask, then, for what reason have you sent for me?" So Cornelius said, "Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing, "and said, 'Cornelius, your prayer has been heard, and your alms are remembered in the sight of God. 'Send therefore to Joppa and call Simon here, whose surname is Peter. He is lodging in the house of Simon, a tanner, by the sea. When he comes, he will speak to you.' "So I sent to you immediately, and you have done well to come. Now therefore, we are all present before God, to hear all the things commanded you by God."

Peter has been told that he would not have to plan his sermons ahead of time. Since he does not know the situation until he arrives, it would have been hard to plan. But, it is certainly true that he had a better grip on the subject than we do today since he had been there to witness the things about which he would speak. As we shall see below, there are a number of similarities in the lesson given to Cornelius and the one that Peter preached on the day of Pentecost, as recorded in Acts 2. As we have noted earlier, the message preached is the one that tell us how to be saved. Cornelius was not saved when the Holy Spirit fell on him, but when he was obedient to the message that told him what to do. The coming of the Holy Spirit was a sign to the Jewish brethren who accompanied Peter and not to the household of Cornelius.

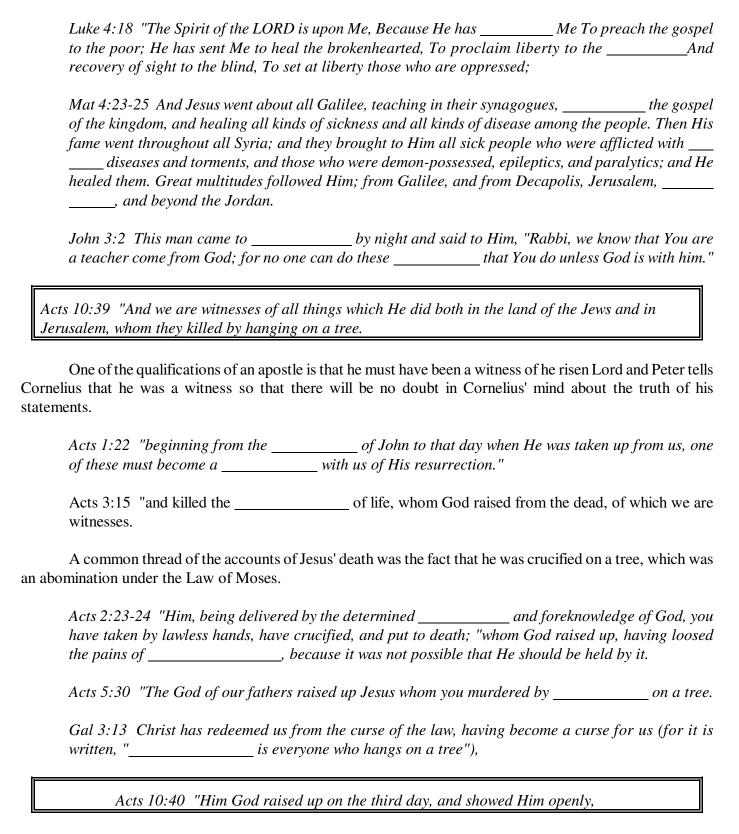
Mark 13:11 "But when they arrest you and deliver you up, owner what you will speak. But whatever is you who speak, but the Holy Spirit.	
John 16:13 "However, when He, the of all truth; for He will not speak on His own authority, but wh and He will tell you things to come.	
Rom 1:16 For I am not ashamed of the salvation for everyone who believes, for the Jew first and als	
Acts 10:34-35 Then Peter opened his mouth and said: "In truth partiality. "But in every nation whoever fears Him and works rig	-
Calvinism teaches the predestination and foreordination of me anyone who will fear God and do what is right is accepted of God. unconditional and cannot be refused. There are a number of passage is a shame that men will not believe and obey the gospel of Christ. Go to hell because they are predestined from before the foundation of the is right or what is wrong and is judged solely on his own decision.	Calvinists also teach that this election is es that teach that we have a choice and it od would not and does not condemn men
Rom 2:11 For there is no with God.	
Luke 20:21 Then they asked Him, saying, "Teacher, we know do not show personal, but teach the way	
Mat 7:21 "Not who says to Me, 'Lord, I but he who the of My Father in	
Acts 10:36 "The word which God sent to the children of Israel, p Christ; He is Lord of all;	preaching peace through Jesus
Peter begins his lesson to the Gentiles who are gathered here w to Israel	rith the fact that God first sent the message
Mat 10:6 "But go rather to the lost of the	house of Israel.
Luke 24:47 "and that repentance andof all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.	f sins should be preached in His name to
Peace is only available through Jesus. Peace brings security a can thus rejoice.	nd a recognition that one has no guilt and



Acts 10:37 "that word you know, which was proclaimed throughout all Judea, and began from Galilee after the baptism which John preached:

Peter tells Cornelius that no one who has lived in Judea during the past few years could help knowing something about the story that he is about to tell. He begins with John the Baptist, who was Jesus' cousin, and who preached a baptism of repentance unto remission of sins. He plainly stated that he was not the messiah nor was he the prophet Elijah. The purpose of John's baptism was not the same as the baptism of Jesus. The Jews were in a covenant relationship with God, but they needed to turn from their sins. John's baptism was "an outward sign of an inward grace" as the Southern Baptists put it about their baptism. Southern Baptists teach that you are baptized because your are saved and in a covenant relationship with God. The Jews of John the Baptist's time were saved and in a covenant relationship with God, but they needed to repent and turn to God and this baptism was a sign of their repentance. Jesus taught baptism for the remission of sins and not repentance. Repentance is necessary as a perquisite to the forgiveness of sins which is accomplished by obedience to God and not just by repentance.

Mat 3:1-3 In those days John the Baptist came preaching in the wilderness of Judea, and saying, "Repent, for the kingdom of is at hand!" For this is he who was spoken of by the prophet Isaiah, saying: "The voice of one crying in the wilderness: ' the way of the LORD; Make His paths straight."
Mark 1:1-5 The beginning of the of Jesus Christ, the Son of God. As it is written in the Prophets: "Behold, I send My before Your face, Who will prepare Your way before You." "The voice of one crying in the wilderness: 'Prepare the way of the LORD; Make His paths straight.'" John came baptizing in the wilderness and a baptism of repentance for the remission of sins. Then all the land of Judea, and from Jerusalem, went out to him and were all baptized by him in the Jordan River, confessing their sins.
Mark 1:14-15 Now after John was put in prison, Jesus came to Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God, and saying, "The is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand, and believe in the gospel."
Acts 19:1-4 And it happened, while Apollos was at Corinth, that Paul, having passed through the upper regions, came to Ephesus. And finding somehe said to them, "Did you receive the Holy Spirit when you believed?" So they said to him, "We have not so much as heard whether there is a Holy Spirit." And he said to them, "Into what then were you?" So they said, "Into John's baptism." Then Paul said, "John indeed baptized with a baptism of, saying to the people that they should believe on Him who would come after him, that is, on"
ts 10:38 "how God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Spirit and with power, who went out doing good and healing all who were oppressed by the devil, for God was with Him.
Luke 3:22 And the Holy Spirit in bodily form like a upon Him, and a voice came from heaven which said, "You are My beloved Son; in You I am well"



It is often said that the accepted days of Jesus' death and resurrection (Friday and Sunday) are incorrect due to Jesus' prophecy that he would be in the earth 3 days as Jonah was in the belly of the whale for 3 days and 3 nights, making a total of 72 hours. We need to keep in mind that the Jews counted 3 days as any part of the three. This is clearly shown by that usage in I Kings and Esther.

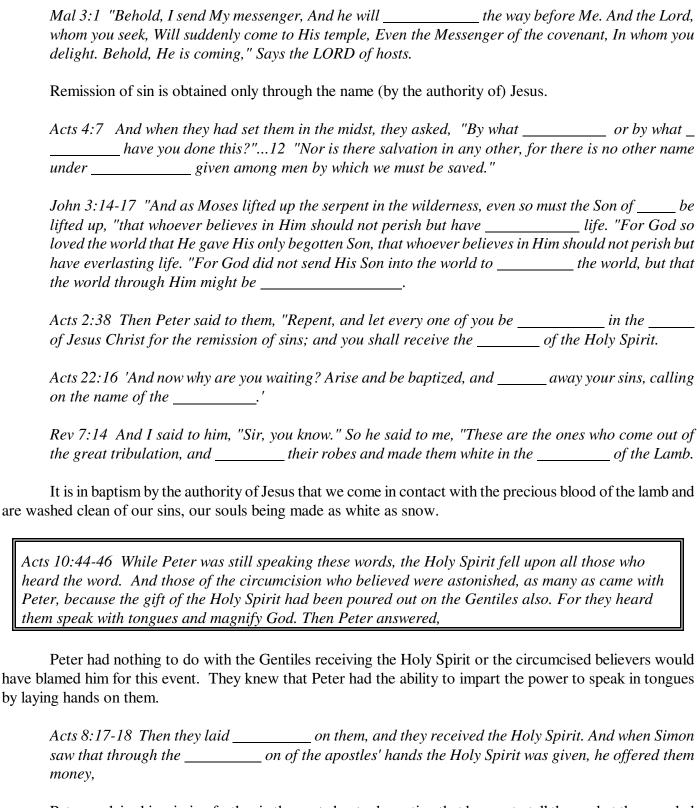
Mat 12:39-40 But He answered and said to them, "An evil and	generation seeks after
a sign, and no sign will be given to it except the sign of the prophet Jonah.	"For as Jonah was three
days and three nights in the belly of the, so will	the Son of Man be three
days and three nights in the heart of the earth.	
1 Ki 12:5 So he said to them, "for three days, then come bac	k to me." And the people
departed 12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the	
directed, saying, "Come back to me the third day."	
Est 4:16 "Go, gather all the Jews who are present in Shushan, and fast for	me; neither eat nor
for three days, night or day. My maids and I will fast likewise. And so I wil	
against the law; and if I perish, I perish!"5:1 Now it happened on the	0
put on her royal robes and stood in the inner court of the king's palace, acro	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
while the king sat on his royal throne in the royal house, facing the entrance	
This counting is confirmed by the accounts of Jesus' death and burial.	
Mat 28:1 Now after the, as the first day of the week began to	o dawn, Mary Magdalene
and the other Mary came to see the tomb.	
Mat 27:63 saying, "Sir, we, while He was still alive, how that a	leceiver said. 'After three
days I will rise.'	<i>y</i>
Luke 24:6-7 "He is not here, but is risen! Remember how He spoke to you wh	en He was still in Galilee.
"saying, 'The Son of Man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, an	
day rise again.'"	<i>y</i> , <u> </u>
Luka 24.21 "But we were hoping that it was He who was going to redeem I	srael Indeed besides all
Luke 24:21 "But we were hoping that it was He who was going to redeem In this, today is the day since these things happened.	sraei. Inaeea, vesiaes aii
Luke 24:46 Then He said to them, "Thus it is written, and thus it was necess	sary for the to
suffer and to rise from the dead the third day,	
Jesus was brought to trial on Thursday evening, crucified on Friday morning	•
and raised on Sunday. He was in the grave part of Friday (Day 1), all of Saturday (Day 2)	Day 2) and part of Sunday
(Day 3).	
	1 1
Acts 10:41 "not to all the people, but to witnesses chosen before by God, even to drank with Him after He arose from the dead.	o us who ate and
arank with 11th differ 11c drose from the acad.	
The apostles were witnesses of the resurrected Lord and Paul recalls the account	ount to prove that he was
an apostle.	
Acts 1:21-22 "Therefore, of these who have accompanied us a	all the time that the Lord
Jesus went in and out among us, "beginning from the of John	
taken up from us, one of these must become a witness with us of His resurre	

over five hundred at once, of whom the greater part remain to the present, but some have fallen asleep. After that He was seen by, then by all the apostles. The last of all He was seen by me also, as by one born out of due
Acts 10:42 "And He commanded us to preach to the people, and to testify that it is He who was ordained by God to be Judge of the living and the dead.
Jesus gave the command to go and teach in what is commonly called the "Great Commission." Given by both Matthew and Mark in slightly different forms, Jesus told his disciples to go to all the world (or about actions). The first thing he told them to do was to baptize believers and then they were to teach them everything he had commanded. This means that we also are to receive the command to "go into all the world." If we do not, all of the righteous, devout and charitable people in the world, like Cornelius, will never hear the gospel of Christ.
Mat 28:19-20 "Go therefore and make of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, " them to observe all things that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age." Amen.
Mark 16:15-16 And He said to them, "Go into all the world and preach the to every creature. "He who believes and is baptized will be saved; but he who does not will be condemned.
The apostles were witnesses of all these happenings and could testify concerning them. We are no witnesses of these things but we can teach what has been written down for us that others might know the truth
Luke 24:47 "and that repentance and of sins should be preached in His name to all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. "And you are of these things.
Acts 1:8 "But you shall receive when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be witnesses to Me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth."
John 20:30-31 And truly Jesus did many other signs in the of His disciples, which are not written in this book; but these are that you may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing you may have in His name.
His word was preached as he had told his disciples to do, to the extent that Paul says that it had been preached throughout the world by the time that he wrote his letter to the Colossians. Paul had been an effective preacher over much of the known world during his evangelistic journeys.
Acts 18:5 When Silas and Timothy had come from Macedonia, Paul was by the Spirit, and testified to the Jews that Jesus is the Christ.
Col 1:23 if indeed you continue in the faith, grounded and steadfast, and are not moved away from the hope of the which you heard, which was preached to every unde heaven, of which I, Paul, became a minister.

One of the messages to be preached is especially emphasized by Peter in this lesson, the judgment. There will come a time when each of us will be judged on what we have done and the Lord will be our judge.

John 5:22-29 "For the Father no one, but has committed all judgment to the Son, "that all
should honor the just as they honor the Father. He who does not honor the Son does not honor
the Father who sent Him. "Most assuredly, I say to you, he who hears My word and believes in Him who
sent Me has life, and shall not come into judgment, but has passed from
into life. "Most assuredly, I say to you, the hour is coming, and now is, when the dead will hear
the voice of the Son of God; and those who hear will live. "For as the Father has life in Himself, so He
has granted the Son to have life in Himself, "and has given Him to execute judgment
also, because He is the Son of Man. "Do not marvel at this; for the hour is coming in which all who are
in the graves will hear His voice "and come forth; those who have done good, to the resurrection of life,
and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of
Mat 25:31-46 "When the of Man comes in His glory, and all the holy angels with Him, then He will sit on the throne of His glory. "All the nations will be gathered before Him, and He will separate
them one from another, as a shepherd divides his sheep from the goats. "And He will set the
on His right hand, but the goats on the left. "Then the King will say to those on His right hand,
'Come, you blessed of My Father, inherit the prepared for you from the foundation of
the world: 'for I was hungry and you gave Me food; I was and you gave Me drink; I was
a stranger and you took Me in; 'I was naked and you clothed Me; I was sick and you visited Me; I was
in prison and you to Me.' "Then the righteous will answer Him, saying, 'Lord, when did we
see You hungry and feed You, or thirsty and give You drink? 'When did we see You a
and take You in, or naked and clothe You? 'Or when did we see You sick, or in prison, and come
to You?' "And the King will answer and say to them, 'Assuredly, I say to you, inasmuch as you did it
to one of the of these My brethren, you did it to Me.' "Then He will also say to those
on the left hand, 'Depart from Me, you cursed, into the everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his
angels: 'for I was and you gave Me no food; I was thirsty and you gave Me no drink;
'I was a stranger and you did not take Me in, naked and you did not clothe Me, sick and in prison and
you did not visit Me.' "Then they also will answer Him, saying, 'Lord, when did we see You hungry or
thirsty or a stranger or naked or sick or in prison, and did notto You?' "Then He will
answer them, saying, 'Assuredly, I say to you, inasmuch as you did not do it to one of the of
these, you did not do it to Me.' "And these will go away into everlasting punishment, but the
into eternal life."
Rom 14:9-10 For to this end Christ and rose and lived again, that He might be of
both the dead and the living. But why do you your brother? Or why do you show contempt
for your brother? For we shall all stand before the seat of Christ.
2 cor 5:10 for we must all appear before the seat of Christ, that each one may
2 cor 5:10 for we must all appear before the seat of Christ, that each one may receive the things done in the, according to what he has done, whether good or bad.

Rev 20:11-15 Then I saw a great throne and Him who sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away. And there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before God, and were opened. And another book was opened, which is the Book of Life. And the dead were according to their works, by the things which were written in the books. The sea gave up the dead who were in it, and Death and Hades delivered up the dead who were in them. And they were judged, each one to his works. Then Death and Hades were cast into the lake of This is the second death. And anyone no found written in the Book of was cast into the lake of fire.
Acts 10:43 "To Him all the prophets witness that, through His name, whoever believes in Him will receive remission of sins."
All of the prophets said things which were slightly hidden and the people listening did not understand whether the prophets were talking about themselves or someone else.
Acts 8:34 So the eunuch answered Philip and said, "I ask you, of whom does the say this, of himself or of some other?"
Luke 24:44-45 Then He said to them, "These are the words which I spoke to you while I was still with you, that must be fulfilled which were written in the Law of Moses and the and the Psalms concerning Me." And He opened their understanding, that they might the Scriptures.
Just a few examples of the prophecies made concerning Jesus are given below.
Isa 53:11 He shall see the labor of His soul, and be satisfied. By His knowledge My righteous Servan shall many, For He shall bear their
Jer 31:34 "No more shall every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying 'Know the LORD,' for they all shall know Me, from the of them to the greatest of them says the LORD. For I will forgive their, and their sin I will remember no more."
Dan 2:44 "And in the days of these kings the God of heaven will set up a which shal never be; and the kingdom shall not be left to other people; it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall forever.
Micah 5:2 "But you, Ephrathah, Though you are little among the thousands of Judah, Yet out of you shall come forth to Me The One to be in Israel, Whose goings forth are from of old, From everlasting."
Zec 13:1 "In that day a shall be opened for the house of David and for the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for and for uncleanness.



Peter explains his mission further in the next chapter by noting that he was to tell them what they needed to know to be saved. There was no need for Peter to go down to Caesarea if the Lord was going to save these Gentiles without Peter speaking to them. And in fact, this is exactly why Peter said he was sent, to preach a message that would provide the information they needed to be saved.

The astonishment of the circumcised believers shows that they did not believe that Gentiles had a right to salvation nor to being a part of the kingdom of God. It is apparent from this that these Jews would not have believed that Gentiles should be in the kingdom if God had not given them these gifts in the same way that he had given the gifts to the apostles on the day of Pentecost. No one had received these abilities in this manner since the apostles.

Acts 11:15 "And as I began to speak, the Holy Spirit fell upon them, as upon us at the _____.

This clearly shows that the only way the gifts had been given in the intervening 9 years was through the laying on of the apostle's hands. The gifts were not then and are not now given by prayer, to everyone that is saved, or through calling on the name of the Lord. The modern day charismatic has no basis in this passage for claims that all believers could speak in tongues or that they have received this ability by praying to the Lord. There is no way that a believer could receive the miraculous gift of speaking in tongues since all of the apostles have died and this was the only way the gifts were given with the exception of the apostles on the day of Pentecost and the household of Cornelius, as recorded here.

Acts 10:47 "Can anyone forbid water, that these should not be baptized who have received the Holy Spirit just as we have?"

The result of Peter's preaching and the visible visitation of the Holy Spirit in these Gentiles, along with the dream that Peter had, is this question. The undeniable result of this question is that the Gentiles have a right to salvation even as did the Jews. The baptism that provides salvation is baptism in water and there is only one baptism which is commanded by the Lord for those who believe in his name. As we have seen above, receiving the Holy Spirit did not save this household.

Eph 4:4-6 There is one body and one ______, just as you were called in one hope of your calling; one Lord, one faith, one ______; one God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

This is the same baptism that Philip wanted the eunuch to undergo.

Acts 8:36-39 Now as they went down the road, they came to some water. And the eunuch said, "See, here is _______. What hinders me from being baptized?" Then Philip said, "If you believe with all your heart, you may. "And he answered and said, "I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God." So he commanded the chariot to stand still. And both Philip and the eunuch went down into the ______, and he baptized him. Now when they came up out of the ______, the Spirit of the Lord caught Philip away, so that the eunuch saw him no more; and he went on his way rejoicing.

Peter confidently affirms that baptism saves us in the same way that the flood saved Noah. By washing away the sin that was in the world. Noah's life was saved by the ark, but he was saved from sin by the eradication of the sinful world through water, i.e., the flood. We are saved from sin in the same way, i.e., through water. It is not water that saves us, but it is the answer of a good conscience toward God. We cannot have salvation or a good conscience unless we are willing to be baptized.

	I Pet 3:20-21 who formerly were disobedient, when once the Divine longsuffering waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was being prepared, in which a few, that is, eight souls, were
	through water. There is also an antitype which now us; baptism (not the removal of the
	filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good toward God), through the resurrection of Jesus Christ,
done b	We may ask who authorized this baptism, Peter or Jesus? The answer is that all of these things were y Jesus' authority.
	Acts 4:7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, "By what or by what have you done this?"
	Mat 28:18 And Jesus came and spoke to them, saying, "All has been given to Me in heaven and on earth.
	Col 3:17 And whatever you do in word or deed, do all in the of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God the Father through Him.
Questi 1. Wh	ons: o was the first Gentile convert?
2. Wa	s Cornelius saved when the angel appeared to him?
	What verse(s) prove your answer?)
3. Wh	at kind of prayer will God hear?
4. Wh	at kinds of animals were unclean for the Jews?
5. Wh	at did Cornelius do when Peter entered the house?
6. Wh	at did Peter understand the vision to mean?
7. Nar	me 5 points made in Peter's sermon. A
	B
	C
	D
	E
8. Wh	o will be the judge of the living and the dead?
0 Wh	at hantism saved the household of Cornelius?

Acts 11:1 Now the apostles and brethren who were in Judea heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

Brethren in the church in the NT were just as quick to jump on the preacher as they are today. Peter had foreseen this problem and he had taken care of it by taking brethren along with him to see Cornelius (Acts 10:23). From the vision that he had seen (Acts 10:10-16) and the appearance of the messengers from Cornelius, Peter knew that something unusual awaited him. However, he had been told not to worry about what might happen, nor what he should say.

The reason for this anguish by the brethren is that they did not understand that the Law of Moses had passed and that they were under a new covenant. The day of Pentecost on which the church was established was about 9 years earlier. This account of the actions of Peter lays the foundation for the later, heated discussion by Paul, which resulted in the return of brethren who had gone to Antioch, to Jerusalem for the debate in Acts 15.

	Gal 3:28 There is neither Jew nor, there is neither slave nor free, there is neither male nor female; for you are all one in Christ Jesus.
	Col 1:20-23 and by Him to all things to Himself, by Him, whether things on earth or things in heaven, having made peace through the blood of His cross. And you, who once were alienated and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now He has in the body of His flesh through death, to present you holy, and blameless, and above reproach in His sight; if indeed you continue in the faith, grounded and steadfast, and are not moved away from the hope of the gospel which you heard, which was to every creature under heaven, of which I, Paul, became a minister.
conve	To this point, Christian Jews had nothing to do with Gentiles. The only Gentiles in the church were erts to Judaism.
	Acts 6:5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude. And they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and the Holy Spirit, and Philip, Prochorus, Nicanor, Timon, Parmenas, and Nicolas, a from Antioch,
	John 4:9 Then the woman of said to Him, "How is it that You, being a Jew, ask a drink from me, a Samaritan woman?" For Jews have no with Samaritans.
Ad	cts 11:2-3 And when Peter came up to Jerusalem, those of the circumcision contended with him,

Acts 11:2-3 And when Peter came up to Jerusalem, those of the circumcision contended with him, saying, "You went in to uncircumcised men and ate with them!"

The Jewish Christians, like many today, were not willing to accept what other good and righteous brethren have done, which is in accord with the word of God. To make a change in the order of services is sometimes enough to get a preacher fired, when there is no set pattern. Nevertheless, as servants of God, we must be ready to answer questions put to us by brethren, with all patience and endurance. This would not be the end of this matter as Jewish Christians continued to push their beliefs throughout Paul's ministry.

Acts 15:1 And certain men came down from Judea and taught the brethren, "Unless according to the custom of Moses, you cannot be saved."	s you are
Acts 15:5 But some of the of the Pharisees who believed rose up, saying, "It is circumcise them, and to command them to the law of Moses."	necessary to
Acts 21:20-21 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord. And they said to him, "You how many of Jews there are who have believed, and they are all zealou "but they have been informed about you that you teach all the Jews who are among the forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to their children nor to we to the customs.	s for the law; se Gentiles to
Gal 5:1-3 Stand fast therefore in the liberty by which Christ has made us free, and do not again with a of bondage. Indeed I, Paul, say to you that if you become, Christ will profit you nothing. And I testify again to every man who becomes that he is a debtor to keep the whole law.	_
Acts 11:4 But Peter explained it to them in order from the beginning, saying:	
The procedure that Peter takes is that which every gospel preacher should take when confibrethren.	ronted by the
2 Cor 8:21 providing things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in	n the sight of
Acts 11:5-10 "I was in the city of Joppa praying; and in a trance I saw a vision, an object descending like a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came to me. "We observed it intently and considered, I saw four-footed animals of the earth, wild beasts, cree things, and birds of the air. "And I heard a voice saying to me, 'Rise, Peter; kill and eat.' "But the 'Not so, Lord! For nothing common or unclean has at any time entered my mouth.' "But the answered me again from heaven, 'What God has cleansed you must not call common.' "Now done three times, and all were drawn up again into heaven.	eping But I said, e voice
The Law of Moses clearly established between those things that were unclean and those eaten.	that could be
Lev 10:10 "that you may distinguish between and unholy, and between uncle	an and clean,
These distinctions were done away with when Jesus offered his blood to the Father, as an a our sins. We in the Christian age are not bound by the Law of Moses, even in part. Then entire lincluding Sabbath keeping is forever past for both Jew and Gentile.	
Rom 14:14 I know and am convinced by the Lord Jesus that there is nothing unclean of him who considers anything to be, to him it is unclean.	fitself; but to

	every creature of God is _ it isby t			is received with
for the redemption	r this reason He is the M n of the romise of the eternal inh	under the first		
to every man who	days and mor becomes circumcised th hrist, you who attempt to	at he is a debtor to ke	ep the whole law. Yo	ou have become
to me from Caesarea.	nt very moment, three me "Then the Spirit told me I me, and we entered the	e to go with them, doub		
	ome of the Jewish Christ t put their faith in tradition	•		•
	vever, when He, the on His own authority, bu			
Mat 15:9 And in	they worsh	ip Me, Teaching as doo	trines the command	ments of men.'"
	ne told us how he had see nd call for Simon whose ehold will be saved.'	0 0		
he opportunity to obey it	rnelius' prayer, God has produced in the contract of the contr	elius because he was a g	ood man or because	he feared God.
is sure, making w commandment of forever; The judg are they than gold	law of the LORD is ise the simple; The the LORD is pure, enlig ments of the LORD are t l, Yea, than much fine go vant is warned, And in ke	of the LORI thtening the eyes; The f true and ld; Sweeter also than h	O are right, rejoicing ear of the LORD is a _ altogether. More to oney and the honeyc	g the heart; The clean, enduring o be
John 6:63 "It is the are spirit, and the	he Spirit who gives ry are	; the flesh profits no	thing. The words tha	at I speak to you
	imon Peter answered Hi fe.	m, "Lord, to whom sh	all we go? You hav	ve the words of

Rom 1:16-17 For I am not of the gospel of Christ, for it is the power of God to salvation
for everyone who, for the Jew first and also for the Greek. For in it the righteousness of
God isfrom faith to faith; as it is written, "The just shall live by"
Acts 16:14-15 Now a certain woman namedheard us. She was a seller of purple from the city of Thyatira, who worshiped God. The Lord opened her heart to heed the things spoken by Paul. And when she and her were baptized, she begged us, saying, "If you have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come to my house and stay." So she persuaded us.
Acts 16:30-33 And he brought them out and said, "Sirs, what must I do to be saved?" So they said, "Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and you will be, you and your household." Then they spoke the word of the Lord to him and to all who were in his house. And he took them the same hour of the night and washed their stripes. And immediately he and all his family were
1 Cor 1:16 Yes, I also the household of Stephanas. Besides, I do not know whether I baptized any other.
1 Cor 16:15 I urge you, brethren; you know the of Stephanas, that it is the firstfruits of Achaia, and that they have devoted themselves to the of the saints;
Acts 11:15 "And as I began to speak, the Holy Spirit fell upon them, as upon us at the beginning.
This was not a common occurrence that Peter reports, but one which was extremely unusual. This kind of appearance had not happened since it occurred to the apostles on the day of Pentecost.
Acts 2:4 And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave themActs 2:6-8 And when this sound occurred, the multitude came together, and were confused, because everyone heard them speak in his own Then they were all amazed and marveled, saying to one another, "Look, are not all these who speak Galileans?" And how is it that we hear, each in our own language in which we were?
Acts 11:16 "Then I remembered the word of the Lord, how He said, 'John indeed baptized with water, but you shall be baptized with the Holy Spirit.'
Finally, it dawns on Peter what is happening and he recalls that Jesus had promised this. The apostles had been given this gift as promised and they also had the power to give these gifts to others as we saw in Acts 8, however, no one had received this miraculous gift directly from God since the day of Pentecost.
Mat 3:11 "I indeed you with water unto repentance, but He who is coming after me is mightier than I, whose sandals I am not worthy to carry. He will baptize you with the and fire.
Joel 2:28 "And it shall come to pass afterward That I will pour out My on all flesh; Your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, Your old men shall dream dreams, Your young men shall see visions.

teach you all things, and bring to your	all things that I said to you.
Acts 11:17 "If therefore God gave them the same gift as H. Jesus Christ, who was I that I could withstand God?"	le gave us when we believed on the Lord
Peter says that this extraordinary occurrence was suffice the Gentiles by God would be opposing God. There was suffectioned to show that the faithful mut not be found opposing discussion on the Law comes up in Acts 15 and the rejection of	afficient previous experience given in the Old God. This incident is recounted again when the
Job 9:12-14 If He takes away, who can hinder Him? God will not withdraw His anger, The allies of the proanswer Him, And choose my words to	ud lie prostrate beneath Him. "How then can l
Dan 4:35 All the inhabitants of the earth are reputed a of heaven And among the inhabitants say to Him, "What have You?"	s nothing; He does according to His will in the of the earth. No one can restrain His hand Or
Acts 15:8-9 "So God, who knows the, ackr just as He did to us, "and made no	
Rom 9:20-26 But indeed, O man, who are you to reply him who formed it, "Why have you made me like this?" from the same lump to make one for wanting to show His wrath and to make His power know of wrath prepared for, and that He mi vessels of mercy, which He had prepared the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles? As He says also not My people, And her beloved, who was not beloved it was said to them, 'You are not My people,' There the	Does not the potter have power over the clay, honor and another for dishonor? What if God, wn, endured with much longsuffering the vessels ght make known the riches of His glory on the for glory, even us whom He called, not of the Hosea: "I will call them My people, who were "And it shall come to pass in the place where
Acts 11:18 When they heard these things they became sile God has also granted to the Gentiles repentance to life."	nt; and they glorified God, saying, "Then

will send in My name, He will

John 14:26 "But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the

The brethren at Jerusalem, after listening to Peter's explanation, had no objection to receiving the Gentiles into their fellowship. Nevertheless, we shall see that all of the brethren did not leave Judaism, but carried it over into Christianity. This often happens today as new conversions are made of those in the denominational world. It is sometimes easier to teach one who comes from no religious background rather than someone from a denomination. People in the world know they are lost and must leave the world, but people in the denominations often think they are saved and need only to switch denominations without leaving the denominational teaching behind.

	Gen 18:18 "since shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations
	of the earth shall be in him?
	Gen 26:4 "And I will make your multiply as the stars of heaven; I will give to your all these lands; and in your seed all the nations of the earth shall be blessed;
	Psa 72:17 His name shall endure forever; His name shall as long as the sun. And _ shall be blessed in Him; All nations shall call Him blessed.
	Acts 3:24-25 "Yes, and all the prophets, from Samuel and those who follow, as many as have, have also foretold these days. "You are sons of the prophets, and of the which Goa made with our fathers, saying to Abraham, 'And in your seed all the of the earth shall be blessed.'
this	Not only had it been taught in prophecy, Peter had used it in an earlier lesson and Paul later shows that was what the prophets had meant when God said that "all" nations would be blessed.
	Acts 3:19 "Repent therefore and be converted, that your sins may be out, so that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord,
	Gal 3:8 And the, foreseeing that God would justify the Gentiles by faith, preached the gospel to Abraham beforehand, saying, "In you all the nations shall be"
	Acts 11:19-20 Now those who were scattered after the persecution that arose over Stephen traveled
a o	Is far as Phoenicia, Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to no one but the Jews only. But some of them were men from Cyprus and Cyrene, who, when they had come to Antioch, spoke to the Hellenists, preaching the Lord Jesus.
espe fore	s far as Phoenicia, Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to no one but the Jews only. But some of them were men from Cyprus and Cyrene, who, when they had come to Antioch, spoke to the
espe fore	It was always on the mind of the Christians who traveled to preach the word of God. These men were cially bold in their preaching, in that they also went to the Greeks. Preaching the gospel of Christ was most on their minds, even as it was the first thing that Paul did upon his conversion. The gospel had always
espe fore	It was always on the mind of the Christians who traveled to preach the word of God. These men were cially bold in their preaching, in that they also went to the Greeks. Preaching the gospel of Christ was most on their minds, even as it was the first thing that Paul did upon his conversion. The gospel had always a preached to the Jew, as Jesus had commanded, but now Jesus was preached to the Gentiles. Acts 8:4-6 Therefore those who were scattered went everywhere the word. Then
espe fore	It was always on the mind of the Christians who traveled to preach the word of God. These men were cially bold in their preaching, in that they also went to the Greeks. Preaching the gospel of Christ was most on their minds, even as it was the first thing that Paul did upon his conversion. The gospel had always a preached to the Jew, as Jesus had commanded, but now Jesus was preached to the Gentiles. Acts 8:4-6 Therefore those who were scattered went everywhere the word. Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria and Christ to them.

do not.

Mat 27:32 Now as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, compelled to bear His cross.	by name. Him they
Acts 2:8-10 "And how is it that we hear, each in our own "Parthians and Medes and Elamites, those dwelling in Mesopotamic and Asia, "Phrygia and Pamphylia, Egypt and the parts of Libya affrom Rome, both Jews and proselytes,	a, Judea and Cappadocia, Pontus
Acts 6:9 Then there arose some from what is called theAlexandrians, and those from Cilicia and Asia),	
Acts 11:21 And the hand of the Lord was with them, and a great number Lord.	er believed and turned to the
God's word will accomplish his will if we as messengers will take it to nen's lives and the number of disciples will increase. The great problem in our ost; we have simply taken refuge in our church buildings.	
Acts 2:47 praising God and having favor with all the people. And the those who were being	he Lord added to the church daily
Acts 4:4 However, many of those who heard the word; to be about five thousand.	and the number of the men came
Acts 5:14 And were increasingly added to the Lwomen,	ord, multitudes of both men and
Acts 6:7 Then the word of God spread, and the of a Jerusalem, and a great many of the priests were obedient to the fait	
Acts 9:35 So all who dwelt at Lydda and Sharon saw him and	to the Lord.
Acts 26:17-18 'I will deliver you from the Jewish people, as well as you, 'to open their eyes, in order to turn them from power of Satan to God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins and are by faith in Me.'	to light, and from the
Acts 11:22-24 Then news of these things came to the ears of the church out Barnabas to go as far as Antioch. When he came and had seen the g and encouraged them all that with purpose of heart they should continu good man, full of the Holy Spirit and of faith. And a great many people	grace of God, he was glad, e with the Lord. For he was a

Barsabas had been a great encouragement to tencourage the Gentiles. We need more disciples like Bardisciples.	he disciples in times of distress. He is now sent to nabas who will be a source of encouragement to all the
Acts 4:36 And Joses, who was also named Barrof Encouragement), a Levite of the country of C	cabas by the (which is translated Son Syprus,
	m to the apostles. And he declared to them how he had d spoken to him, and how he had boldly
The encouragement we need is the same that Pa	ul and Barnabas gave so many.
1 Cor 15:58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be work of the Lord, knowing that your labor is no	e steadfast, immovable, always in the t in in the Lord.
Acts 11:25-26 Then Barnabas departed for Tarsus brought him to Antioch. So it was that for a whole y great many people. And the disciples were first called	ear they assembled with the church and taught a
The way that any church grows is through teaching take the time to put the hay on the wagon so that the worth heading for teachers.	ng its members. Unfortunately, too many teachers fail by can feed the flock. Paul's advice to Timothy is well
2 Tim 2:15 Be diligent to present yourself appr to be, rightly dividing the w	oved to God, a who does not need ord of truth.
Evangelists and pastors are especially deficient it lost, but have taken up residence within the walls of the While the evangelist has a responsibility to teach the chamain function of the pastor (shepherd) is to feed the flow allowing the evangelist to do their job. We need to return to the position of having mainly direct their efforts to the lost.	arch as well as those who are teachers and pastors, the ek. In this day the pastors (elders) are rarely teaching,
Mat 28:19 "Go therefore and make disciples of of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Sp	f all the nations, them in the name irit,
pastors and teachers, for the equipping of the _	apostles, some prophets, some evangelists, and somefor the work of, for the the unity of the faith and of the of the the stature of the fullness of Christ;
ler 3:15 "And I will give you	according to My heart, who will feed you with

knowledge and understanding.

	Isa 65:15 You shall leave your name as a curse to My; For the Lord GOD will slay you And His servants by another name;
	Isa 62:2 The Gentiles shall see your, And all kings your glory. You shall be called by a name, Which the mouth of the LORD will name.
	Rom 9:26 "And it shall come to in the place where it was said to them, 'You are not My people,' There they shall be called of the living God."
na	ts 11:27-27 And in these days prophets came from Jerusalem to Antioch. Then one of them, med Agabus, stood up and showed by the Spirit that there was going to be a great famine oughout all the world, which also happened in the days of Claudius Caesar.
	Agabus makes more than one prediction which comes to pass. This occasion is not to be confused with problem in Jerusalem for which Paul sought the help of the churches in I Cor 16:1-2, Rom 15:25-28 and 8 and 9.
	Acts 21:10 And as we stayed many days, a certain named Agabus came down from Judea
	The line of Caesars who ruled Rome and who are referred to in the Scriptures include Caesar Augustus to AD 14, Tiberius Caesar, AD 14 to AD 37, Claudius Caesar, AD 41-54 and Nero, AD 54-68. Caligula cond emperor of Rome, who ruled from AD 37 to AD 41 is not mentioned.
	The line of Caesars who ruled Rome and who are referred to in the Scriptures include Caesar Augustus to AD 14, Tiberius Caesar, AD 14 to AD 37, Claudius Caesar, AD 41-54 and Nero, AD 54-68. Caligula
	The line of Caesars who ruled Rome and who are referred to in the Scriptures include Caesar Augustus to AD 14, Tiberius Caesar, AD 14 to AD 37, Claudius Caesar, AD 41-54 and Nero, AD 54-68. Caligula cond emperor of Rome, who ruled from AD 37 to AD 41 is not mentioned. Luke 2:1 And it came to pass in those days that a decree went out from Caesar Augustus that all the
	The line of Caesars who ruled Rome and who are referred to in the Scriptures include Caesar Augustus to AD 14, Tiberius Caesar, AD 14 to AD 37, Claudius Caesar, AD 41-54 and Nero, AD 54-68. Caligula cond emperor of Rome, who ruled from AD 37 to AD 41 is not mentioned. Luke 2:1 And it came to pass in those days that a decree went out from Caesar Augustus that all the world should be Luke 3:1 Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Caesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea and the region of

Some have suggested that the name "Christian" was given to the disciples in derision. We know that this

is not so since it had been prophesied that a new name would be given.

The disciples in the NT determined how much they would give to a specific project as well as what project would receive the funds. They were evidently generous in their giving, but they did not take the funds from this project from the general fund required to meet the local needs. As verse 29 shows, every man according to his ability, not the elders nor the evangelist, but every man, decided to send relief and this would include the amount to be given. Verse 30 confirms that the brethren did this, and again we emphasize that each individual made the decision and not some group such as the deacons, the men's business meeting or the elders. This quickly removes the arguments about how much should be sent, since it is no one else's business what another disciple decides to give to a specific need.

The occurrence referred to in Acts 11 was during the reign of Claudius in about AD 43 and is not to be Ephesi Pentec

	etice was followed by			until blem in Jerusalem.
	e first day of the week that there be no collec	• •	•	s, storing up as he may
abounded in the r beyond their abili	iches of their liberalit	y. For I bear with Illing, imploring t	ness that according to us with much	and their deep poverty their ability, yes, and that we would
minister it to one of him speak as the supplies, that in a	another, as good stewe	ards of the manifo nyone ministers, glorified through	old grace of God. If _ let him do it as with	ne has received a gift,speaks, let the ability which God n belong the
	s there anyone among m, and brought the pr			ere possessors of lands
from Macedonia o are in Jerusalem.	and Achaia to make a	certained, and they are	for the poor their debtors. For if t	ts. For it pleased those among the saints who he Gentiles have been in material things.
for I know your wi	_	h I boast of you to	the Macedonians, th	for me to write to you; aat Achaia was ready a
Gal 2:10 They de to do.	sired only that we show	uldth	e poor, the very thing	which I also was eager
	esponsibility to care for n we. This is especial		_	ve compassion on those
James 1:27 Pure	and	religion before	God and the Father i	is this: to visit orphans

and widows in their trouble, and to keep oneself unspotted from the world.

	onsciences by simply giving to someone who says they are in need rather than taking the time to determine the ctual need.	nine the
	2 Th 3:6 But we command you,, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, the withdraw from every brother who walks disorderly and not according to the where the distribution with the distrib	
	1 Tim 5:8 But if anyone does not provide for his own, and especially for those of his has the faith and is worse than an unbeliever.	, he
Qı	Questions	
1.	. Who criticized Peter?	
2.	. Why belief did they hold that caused them to critize Peter?	
3.	. With what were the Gentiles baptized?	
4.	. What had God granted the Gentiles?	
5.	. Where was the message first preached to Gentiles?	
6.	. Why was Barnabas sent to Antioch?	_
7.	. What did Barnabas encourage the brethren to do?	
8.	. What name did the Lord give the disciples?	
9.	. When did the predicted famine take place?	
10	0. How did the brethren decide how much to give to the saints in Jerusalem?	

At the same time, we must not enable those who are irresponsible to avoid working to provide for

themselves and their families. This responsibility must be accepted, because it is all too easy to satisfy our

A Workbook Commentary on the Book of Acts NKJV Chapter 12

Acts 12:1 Now about that time Herod the king stretched out his hand to harass some from the church.

The family to which Herod belonged had been in control of Palestine for a number of years due to the influence of Herod Antipater, the grandfather of the Herod mentioned here, who was an Idumean of Edomite stock, a descendant of Esau. Antipater was appointed procurator of Judea by Julius Caesar, in 47 B.C. He built the Temple in Jerusalem, which, according to John 2:20, took 46 years. Antipater appointed two of his sons to ruling positions. One of these was Herod, known as "Herod the Great," was appointed governor of Judea. The title, Herod the Great, refers to his being the eldest son of Antipater rather than Herod's greatness. He ruled from 37-4 B.C.

from 3'	7-4 B.C.
	John 2:20 Then the Jews said, "It has taken forty-six years to this temple, and will You raise it up in three days?"
	Herod Archelaus reigned from 4 B.C A.D. 6 and is mentioned only in Mt 2:22.
	Mat 2:22 But when he heard that Archelaus was reigning over Judea instead of his father, he was afraid to go there. And being warned by God in a dream, he turned aside into the region of Galilee.
	Herod Philip I was one of the better rulers, having received the northen half of his father's kingdom.
	Luke 3:1 Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Caesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea and the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias tetrarch of Abilene,
Arabia	Herod Antipas, who reigned from 4 B.C A.D. 39, began as tetrarch over Galilee and Perea. He was ng Herod during Jesus' life and ministry. Herod Antipas was first married to the daughter of Aretas, an king of Petrae, however, he took Herodias, the wife of his half-brother, Philip I, both of whom were lat the time, and eloped with her. This affair was condemned by John the Baptist.
	Mat 14:4-5 Because John had said to him, "It is notfor you to have her." And although he wanted to put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they him as a prophet.
	Mark 6:17-19 Forhimself had sent and laid hold of John, and bound him in prison for the sake of Herodias, hisPhilip's wife; for he had married her. For John had said to Herod, "It is not lawful for you to have your brother's wife." Therefore Herodias held it against him and wanted tohim, but she could not;
	Luke 3:19-20 But Herod the, being rebuked by him concerning Herodias, his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done, also added this, above all, that he John up in prison.

Very little about Agrippa I is recorded in the NT. From the report in this chapter, we know that Agrippa sought to win the favor of his Jewish subjects by opposing the NT church and its leaders.

Acts 12:2 Then he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

James and John formed an inner circle with Peter around the Lord. James and Johns were cousins of Jesus, their mother being Salome who stood at the foot of the cross with Jesus' mother, Mary.

Mat 4:21-22 Going on from there, He saw two other brothers, James the son of, and John his brother, in the boat with Zebedee their father, mending their nets. He them, and immediately they left the boat and their father, and followed Him.
Mark 10:35-39 Then James and John, the sons of Zebedee, came to Him, saying, "Teacher, we You to do for us whatever we ask." And He said to them, "What do you want Me to do for you?" They said to Him, "Grant us that we may sit, on Your right hand and the other on Your left, in Your glory." But Jesus said to them, "You do not know what you ask. Are you able to drink the cup that I drink, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?" They said to Him, "We are able." So Jesus said to them, "You will indeed drink the cup that I drink, and with the baptism I am with you will be baptized;
John 19:25 Now there stood by the cross of Jesus His mother, and His mother's sister, Mary the wife of Clopas, and Mary
Mat 27:56 among whom were Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the of Zebedee's sons.

Acts 12:3-4 And because he saw that it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to seize Peter also. Now it was during the Days of Unleavened Bread. So when he had arrested him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four squads of soldiers to keep him, intending to bring him before the people after Passover.

This is one more instance of the prophecy that Jesus gave his disciples concerning the actions of their enemies. We are fortunate to have no such worries in the US about actions, but our brethren in other lands are not so fortunate.

Mat 10:17-18 "But beware of men, for they will deliver you up to _____ and scourge you in their synagogues. "You will be brought before _____ and kings for My sake, as a testimony to them and to the Gentiles.

The trial would have been delayed due to the reluctance of the Jews to take part during one of their feast days and the fact that Herod was doing this to curry favor with the Jews. This same motivation was in place in the breaking of the thief's legs during the crucifixion of our Lord.

John 19:31 Therefore, because it was the Day, that the bodies should not remai on the cross on the (for that Sabbath was a high day), the Jews asked Pilate that they legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.
In the KJV, the text is incorrectly translated at v. 4 to incorporate a pagan feast day that had been anged into a church holiday. Easter was not a day to be observed by the church nor is the day mentioned in etter translations of the Scriptures.
Acts 12:4 So when he had him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four squad of soldiers to keep him, intending to bring him the people after Passover.
Acts 12:5 Peter was therefore kept in prison, but constant prayer was offered to God for him by the church.
Today some Christians doubt divine providence and the power of prayer, but the church did not doubt this time. One of the things that is emphasized in the scriptures repeatedly is for the children of God to pravithout doubting.
1 Th 5:17 without ceasing,
James 5:16 your trespasses to one another, and for one another, that yo may be healed. The effective, fervent prayer of a righteous man avails much.
Acts 12:6-11 And when Herod was about to bring him out, that night Peter was sleeping, bound with two chains between two soldiers; and the guards before the door were keeping the prison. Now behold, an angel of the Lord stood by him, and a light shone in the prison; and he struck Peter on the side and raised him up, saying, "Arise quickly!" And his chains fell off his hands. Then the angel said to him, "Gird yourself and tie on your sandals"; and so he did. And he said to him, "Put on your garment and follow me." So he went out and followed him, and did not know that what was done by the angel was real, but thought he was seeing a vision. When they were past the first and the second guard posts, they came to the iron gate that leads to the city, which opened to them of its own accord; and they went out and went down one street, and immediately the angel departed from him. And when Peter had come to himself, he said, "Now I know for certain that the Lord has sent His angel, and has delivered me from the hand of Herod and from all the expectation of the Jewish people."
Artistic portrayals of angels as winged beings are without basis in the Bible, however, cherubim, seraphind the living creatures are pictures as having wings.
Exo 25:20 "And the shall stretch out their wings above, covering the mercy seat wit their wings, and they shall face one another; the faces of the cherubim shall be toward the mercy sea
Ezek 1:5-6 Also from within it came the likeness of four living creatures. And this was the appearance: they had the of a man. Each one had four faces, and each one had four faces.

Rev 4:8 The four living _______, each having six wings, were full of eyes around and within. And they do not rest day or night, saying: "Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, Who was and is and is to come!"

The angels are messengers of the Lord who protect and watch over those for whom the Lord cares, but not necessarily in a physical way, although there is nothing in the Scriptures to indicate that their care, in a physical sense, has ceased. We should remember that no one has ever been able to call an angel to their

assistance, rather the Lord sends them as he sees they are needed. The care indicated in Mt 18:10 undoubtedly

continues, although we are unable to fathom what this care might entail.

Psa 34:7 The angel of the LORD _______ all around those who fear Him, And delivers them.

Dan 6:22 "My God sent His and shut the lions' mouths, so that they have not hurt me, because I was found innocent before Him; and also, O king, I have done no wrong before you."

Mat 18:10 "Take heed that you do not despise one of these little ones, for I say to you that in heaven their _____ always see the face of My Father who is in heaven.

Acts 5:19 But at night an _____ of the Lord opened the prison doors and brought them out, and said,

Heb 1:14 Are they not all _____ spirits sent forth to minister for those who will inherit salvation?

Acts 12:12 So, when he had considered this, he came to the house of Mary, the mother of John whose surname was Mark, where many were gathered together praying.

These were members of the church who had gathered. The example of those who love one another coming together to ask that the servant of the Lord might be protected from evil and his life prolonged in service on the earth is well established by this precedent. The apostle Paul requested such.

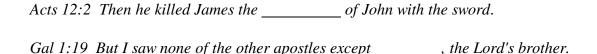
2 Th 3:1-2 Finally, brethren, ______ for us, that the word of the Lord may run swiftly and be glorified, just as it is with you, and that we may be ______ from unreasonable and wicked men; for not all have faith.

Acts 12:13-17 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a girl named Rhoda came to answer. When she recognized Peter's voice, because of her gladness she did not open the gate, but ran in and announced that Peter stood before the gate. But they said to her, "You are beside yourself!" Yet she kept insisting that it was so. So they said, "It is his angel." Now Peter continued knocking; and when they opened the door and saw him, they were astonished. But motioning to them with his hand to keep silent, he declared to them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, "Go, tell these things to James and to the brethren." And he departed and went to another place.

I like this incident and the fact that the Holy Spirit saw fit to put it in the Scripture. It is one indication that the Lord appreciates humor. The excitement always causes us to do things that we look back upon later with laughter. Can you for a moment believe that Rhoda didn't laugh at her own foolishness every time she heard this story read in the assembly.

Again, the idea of an angel as a winged being is shown to be an error of medieval artists. The Christians here thought that the person at the door, who Rhoda knew was Peter, was his angel. Evidently the consensus was that angels looked like ordinary men and probably looked the same in appearance as the person over whom they watched.

_	at 18:10 eir		l that you do ys see the fa		v			or I say t	o you th	at in he	aven?
		of whom Pet ecuted by I	er speaks wo Herod.	ould be Jam	nes the bro	other of the	he Lord s	ince Jame	es the bro	other of	John



Acts 12:18-19 Then, as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers about what had become of Peter. But when Herod had searched for him and not found him, he examined the guards and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Caesarea, and stayed there.

There have been skeptics that thought that Jesus' body was stolen by his disciples and hidden. Here, we see what happened to soldiers in that time when they did not carry out orders as given. The guards in the case of Jesus had to have the cooperation of the Jews to escape the punishment given to those who disobey orders.

Mat 28:11-15 Now while they were going, behold, some of the _____ came into the city and reported to the chief priests all the things that had happened. When they had assembled with the elders and consulted together, they gave a large sum of money to the soldiers, saying, "Tell them, 'His disciples came at night and _____ Him away while we _____ .' "And if this comes to the governor's ears, we will appease him and make you secure." So they took the money and did as they were instructed; and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

Acts 12:20 Now Herod had been very angry with the people of Tyre and Sidon; but they came to him with one accord, and having made Blastus the king's personal aide their friend, they asked for peace, because their country was supplied with food by the king's country.

The NIV calls Blastus a trusted personal servant of the King. The KJV calls him a chamberlain. The actual Greek word used here indicates that he was the officer over the bed chamber. This would have been a reasonably high position in these treasonous times and surroundings where Herod could have easily lost his life if someone had attacked him in his sleep.

Acts 12:21-24 So on a set day Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat on his throne and gave an oration to them. And the people kept shouting, "The voice of a god and not of a man!" Then immediately an angel of the Lord struck him, because he did not give glory to God. And he was eaten by worms and died. But the word of God grew and multiplied.

Howev angel.	We sometimes hear of the "death angel" in connection with the last of the plagues sent to Egypt. rer, the Scriptures never speak specifically of a "death angel," although they do speak of a destroying
	1 Chr 21:15 And God sent an to Jerusalem to destroy it. As he was destroying, the LORD looked and relented of the disaster, and said to the angel who was destroying, "It is enough; now restrain your hand." And the of the LORD stood by the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite.
"superi	This episode is also confirmed by the Jewish historian, Josephus, who tells us that the royal robes were ent made of silver which reflected the sun's rays. The people were awestruck and addressed Herod as or to mortal nature." Josephus then says that he was stricken with a severe pain in "his belly" and after arried back to his palace, he died in five days due to the pain. (Antiqu. Jews. XIX, VII, 2)
	s 12:25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem when they had fulfilled their ministry, they also took with them John whose surname was Mark.
concern	You will recall that Mark is Barnabas' cousin, which may have played a role in the coming events ning Saul, Barsabas and Mark.
	Col 4:10 Aristarchus my fellow prisoner greets you, with Mark the cousin of (about whom you received instructions: if he comes to you, welcome him),
church	The mission which Barnabas and Saul had just finished was the carrying of the funds contributed by the at Antioch for the poor in Jerusalem.
	Acts 11:29-30 Then the disciples, each according to his, determined to send relief to the brethren dwelling in Judea. This they also did, and it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

Qı	nestions:
1.	Which of the Herod's is being spoken of in this chapter?
2.	Whom did Herod put to death?
3.	Why did Herod seize Peter?
4.	What is the correct translation of the word Easter in the KJV?
5.	How many wings do angels have?
6.	What happened to Peter's guards and why did it happen?
7.	What kind of royal garments did Herod wear in his public address?
8.	Why did Barnabas and Saul go to Jerusalem?

9. Who did Barnabas and Saul take with them?

A Workbook Commentary on the Book of Acts NKJV Chapter 13

Acts 13:1 Now in the church that was at Antioch there were certain prophets and teachers: Barnabas, Simeon who was called Niger, Lucius of Cyrene, Manaen who had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

Antioch was not a church that was inactive or untaught. We find that there are 5 full or part time teachers. Such a church is bound to be converting the lost to the Lord and growing in strength and number. This was certainly the case in the persecution which spread the brethren from Jerusalem.

This was certainly the case in the persecution which spread the brethren from Jerusalem.	
Acts 8:4 Therefore those who were scattered went everywhere	the word.
The result was a great growth in the church.	
Acts 8:12 But when they believed Philip as he the things concern God and the name of Jesus Christ, both men and women were	
This growth resulted in the willingness of the church and the Holy Spirit, to select to send on a missionary journey. The influence of the church in Antioch spread over the knot their willingness to "send" Saul and Barnabas. The idea of the word "send" includes more the fellows a happy trip. It would no doubt include the financing of the journey. This was not back when called on for financial help. We have previously seen this dedicated attitude in	own world through nan just wishing the t a group that drew
Acts 11:27-30 And in these days prophets came from Jerusalem to them, named Agabus, stood up and showed by the Spirit that there was going to be throughout all the world, which also happened in the days of Claudiu disciples, according to his ability, determined to send relief to the business. This also did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barna	be a great s Caesar. Then the rethren dwelling in
A map is provided on the next page for you to familiarize yourself with the general during Biblical times. Locate Antioch, Caesarea, Caesarea-Philippi, Cilicia, Cyprus, Damascu Jerusalem, Joppa, Jordan River, Nile, Ptolemais, Sea of Galilee, Seleucia, Sidon, Syria, Tarsuthe route of Saul as he went into Arabia and returned, Barnabas mission from Jerusalem and Saul.	us, Dead Sea, Gaza, us, and Tyre. Trace
On the following page, there is a map of Asia Minor in order for you to trace the jou will make.	rney Paul and Silas

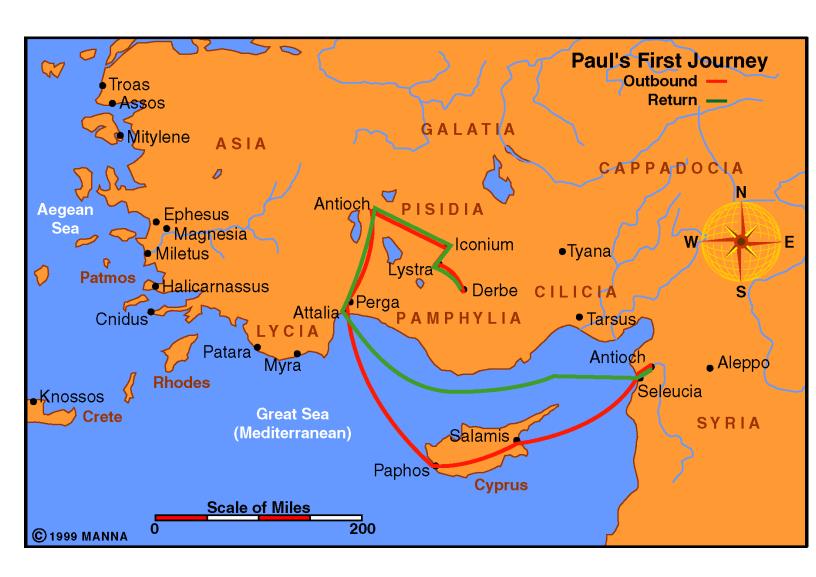
Acts 13:2-3 As they ministered to the Lord and fasted, the Holy Spirit said, "Now separate to Me Barnabas and Saul for the work to which I have called them." Then, having fasted and prayed, and laid hands on them, they sent them away.

Saul's call and Early Ministry ca. 35-45 A.D.

The Missionary Journey of Saul and Barnabas

Locate these areas on the map to see the area they covered,

Antioch, Antioch-Pisidia, Attalia, Caesarea, Caesarea-Philippi, Cilicia, Crete, Cyprus, Damascus, Derbe, Dead Sea, Ephesus, Iconium, Jerusalem, Jordan River, Laodicea, Lystra, Miletus, Paphos, Perga, Patara, Pergamum, Ptolemais, Salamis, Sardis, Sea of Galilee, Seleucia, Sidon, Smyrna, Syria, Tarsus, Thyratyra, Troas and Tyre.





Fasting in the Bible had two purposes, showing distress and seeking favor. It is not necessarily included in our worship today, although we find it being done often by the NT church when there were occasions of special importance. It was generally done in the OT to show mourning and grief or in seeking divine favor. It was also usually associated with prayer.

	Weh 1:4 So it was, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned for many days; was and praying before the God of heaven.
	ster 4:3 And in every province where the king's command and decree arrived, there was great among the Jews, with fasting, weeping, and wailing; and many lay in and
as	shes.
D with Bath	Pavid fasted at a time of seeking God's favor in the matter of the child born of his adulterous relationship his heba.
ar Ye	Sam 12:16 David therefore pleaded with God for the child, and David and went in and lay all night on the ground21 Then his servants said to him, "What is this that you have done?" You and wept for the child while he was alive, but when the child died, you arose and ate god."
both food	asts in the Bible consisted of various time periods from one to forty days. The fast may have included d and water or food alone. It may have been during daylight hours only and it may have consisted of g from only certain types of food.
G	udg 20:26 Then all the children of Israel, that is, all the people, went up and came to the house of fod and They sat there before the LORD and fasted that day until evening; and they offered urnt offerings and offerings before the LORD.
	Exo 34:28 So he was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights; he neither ate nor rank water. And He wrote on the tablets the words of the, the Ten Commandments.
00	Sam 14:24 And the men of Israel were that day, for Saul had placed the people under ath, saying, "Cursed is the man who eats any until evening, before I have taken vengeance n my enemies." So none of the people tasted food.
	Oan 10:3 I ate nofood, no meat or wine came into my mouth, nor did I anoint myself t all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.
	esus was led to fast by the Holy Spirit, evidently to put him to the severest test of physical demands on that his character might be sorely tested.
M	Iat 4:2 And when He hadforty days and forty nights, afterward He was hungry.
E	asting was not to be done to be seen by men since that would promote a man's pride rather than be

offered as a sacrifice to God.

	Mat 6:16-18 "Moreover, when you fast, do not be like the hypocrites, with a countenance. For they disfigure their faces that they may appear to men to be fasting. Assuredly, I say to you, they have their reward. "But you, when you fast, anoint your head and wash your face, "so that you do not
	to men to be fasting, but to your Father who is in the secret place; and your Father who sees in secret will reward you openly.
	Fasting will not make one holy, especially if the attitude is not right as the fast is carried out.
	Luke 18:11 "The Pharisee stood and thus with himself, 'God, I thank You that I am not like other men; extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this tax collector. 'I twice a week; I give tithes of all that I possess.'
	Jesus' disciples did not fast, as opposed to the Jews of the NT era. The Pharisees asked Jesus why as did not fast.
	Mat 9:14-17 Then the of John came to Him, saying, "Why do we and the Pharisees fast often, but Your disciples do not ?" And Jesus said to them, "Can the friends of the bridegroom mourn as long as the bridegroom is with them? But the days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them, and then they will "No one puts a piece of unshrunk cloth on an old garment; for the patch pulls away from the garment, and the tear is made worse. "Nor do they put new wine into old wineskins, or else the wineskins break, the wine is spilled, and the wineskins are ruined. But they put new wine into new wineskins, and both are preserved."
for the	We do not fast when the Lord is with us! This passage would mean that fasting would not be required Christian since our Lord is ever with us. He did leave during the time he was in the tomb, but we can ain that he is with us now as we proclaim his death till he comes again.
	Mat 26:29 "But I say to you, I will not drink of this fruit of the vine from now on until that day when I drink it with you in My Father's kingdom."
	Fasting was also used in the NT church or by Christians when marking a significant event.
	Acts 14:23 So when they had appointed in every church, and with fasting, they commended them to the Lord in whom they had believed.
	The KJV text includes a number of places where the Greek word, <i>nesteuo</i> which is translated fasting, and without basis in the older texts to indicate fasting, usually as accompanional for provers a g. Mk 0:20

The KJV text includes a number of places where the Greek word, *nesteuo* which is translated fasting, is inserted without basis in the older texts to indicate fasting, usually as accompaniment for prayer, e.g. Mk 9:29, Acts 10:30 and I Cor 7:5, whereas Mt 17:21 is missing in all of the older texts. This would indicate that at some point a copyist thought that fasting should be included with prayer and simply wrote the word into the text.

The Holy Spirit does not reveal in Luke's text who the ones were who laid hands on Barnabas and Saul, however, it is most likely that this refers to the whole church at Antioch. The laying on of hands was an old practice signifying approval. The apostles used this sign to signify the approval of God in providing miraculous gifts. Since Paul was not behind the very foremost of the apostles (II Cor 11:5), he did not receive his abilities from Ananias as some supposed from the difficult KJV translation of Acts 9:17. However this is explained further in Acts 9:12 and Acts 22:13 to show that Paul received his sight by the hands of Ananias and the Holy Spirit directly from God.

	2 Cor 11:5 For I consider that I am not at all to the most eminent apostles.
	Acts 9:17 And Ananias went his way and the house; and laying his hands on him he said, "Brother Saul, the Lord Jesus, who appeared to you on the road as you came, has sent me that you may receive your and be filled with the Holy Spirit."
	Acts 9:12 "And in a vision he has seen a man named Ananias coming in and putting his hand on him, so that he might his sight."
	Acts 22:13 "came to me; and he stood and said to me, 'Brother Saul, your sight.' And at that same hour I looked up at him.
lay ha	In the OT, there are a number of passages that involve the laying on of hands. The high priest was to nds on the scapegoat.
	Lev 16:21 "Aaron shall lay both his on the head of the live goat, confess over it all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions, concerning all their sins, putting them on the head of the goat, and shall send it away into the by the hand of a suitable man.
	The patriarchs used the laying on of hands as a sign of approval.
	Gen 48:18 And Joseph said to his father, "Not so, my father, for this one is the; put your right hand on his head."
	Deu 34:9 Now Joshua the son of Nun was full of the spirit of wisdom, for Moses had his hands on him; so the of Israel heeded him, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses.
hands	All the people were to lay hands on the Israelites and it may be in this sense, that the whole church laid on Barnabas and Saul.
	Num 8:10 "So you shall bring the before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall lay their hands on the Levites;
	Jesus used this sign to give blessing to the children.
	Mat 19:13-15 Then little children wereto Him that He might put His hands on them and pray, but the disciples rebuked them. But Jesus said, "Let thechildren come to Me, and do not forbid them; for of such is the kingdom of heaven." And He laid His hands on them and departed from there.
to do	The NT church, both here, in Acts 6 and of Timothy, used this sign at the appointment of those chosen God's work.
	Acts 6:6 whom they set before the apostles; and when they had, they laid hands on them.

1 Tim 4:14 Do not neglect the gift that is in you, which was given to you byv laying on of the hands of the eldership.	vith the
2 Tim 1:6 Therefore I remind you to stir up the gift of God which is in you through the of my hands.	01
Paul gave the Holy Spirit to Timothy, while the elders laid their hands on in approval.	
Acts 13:4 So, being sent out by the Holy Spirit, they went down to Seleucia, and from there they sailed to Cyprus.	
Selucia is a town on the eastern edge of the Mediterranean Sea near Antioch. Cyprus is about 6 from the Syrian coast and 41 miles south of the coast of Cilicia (modern Turkey). The principle of "agency" is used here as the Holy Spirit is said to have sent them, while in vechurch at Antioch is said to have sent them. We recognize that when we send a child to the store to but that someone may correctly say that either we or the child "bought the bread." In fact, the child was the since the parent gave the direction and the funds to "buy the bread." Usage of this type of agency is seen in the NT and delivers us from many difficult verses.	y. 3, the ny breac ne agen
Eph 2:17 And came and preached peace to who were afar off and to those where are are also the control of the contro	ho were
1 John 4:1 Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the, whether they as; because many false prophets have gone out into the world.	re of
1 Pet 3:18-21 For Christ also suffered once for sins, the just for the unjust, that He might bring God, being put to in the flesh but made alive by the Spirit, by whom also He was preached to the in prison, who formerly were disobedient, when once the longsuffering waited in the days of, while the ark was being prepared, in which a few is, eight souls, were saved water. There is also an antitype which now saves us; but the removal of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God), throus of Jesus Christ,	ent and Divine ew, tha baptisn
Noah was the agent in the last passage above, preaching to a generation who are now in prison a the day of judgment. Jesus did not go in person while he was in hades, thus giving the spirits a second but rather Noah preached as the agent of God, while he was preparing the ark.	_
Acts 13:5 And when they arrived in Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of Jews. They also had John as their assistant.	f the
Salamis is the largest city of Cyprus, located on the eastern edge of the island.	

It is always wise to go to a place where there are religious people gathered to preach the gospel. They

also went to the Jews first as Jesus had directed them to do. Rom 1:16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ, for it is the power of God to everyone who believes, for the Jew first and also for the Greek. The John spoken of here is John Mark, Barnabas cousin. Acts 12:12 So, when he had considered this, he came to the house of Mary, the ______ of John whose surname was Mark, where many were gathered together praying. Col 4:10 Aristarchus my fellow ______ greets you, with Mark the cousin of Barnabas (about whom you instructions: if he comes to you, welcome him), Acts 13:6-7 Now when they had gone through the island to Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew whose name was Bar-Jesus, who was with the proconsul, Sergius Paulus, an intelligent man. This man called for Barnabas and Saul and sought to hear the word of God. Paphos is on the western end of the island of Cyprus. It is unusual for one who has great standing in the affairs of this world to be willing to listen to the word of God. Besides the proconsul, we know of Joseph of Arimathea, Saul, Erastus, Dionysus and Nicodemus and this would be precious few when we consider that the church in Jerusalem had over 5000 men. 1 Cor 1:26-27 For you see your calling, brethren, that not many wise according to the _____, not many mighty, not many noble, are called. But God has chosen the things of the world to put to shame the wise, and God has chosen the weak things of the world to put to shame the things which are mighty; Luke 23:50-51 Now behold, there was a man named Joseph, a council ______, a good and just man. He had not consented to their _____ and deed. He was from Arimathea, a city of the Jews, who himself was also waiting for the kingdom of God. John 3:1-2 There was a man of the Pharisees named Nicodemus, a ______ of the Jews. This man came to Jesus by night and said to Him, "Rabbi, we know that You are a teacher come from God; for no one can do these that You do unless God is with him." Acts 17:34 However, some men joined him and believed, among them _____ the Areopagite, a woman named Damaris, and others with them. Rom 16:23 Gaius, my host and the host of the whole church, greets you. Erastus, the ______ of

The proconsul was appointed either by the Roman senate or by the Emperor, depending on whether the province was a senatorial or imperial province, and was the governor of the province.

the city, greets you, and Quartus, a brother.

Acts 13:8-11 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so his name is translated) withstood them, seeking to turn the proconsul away from the faith. Then Saul, who also is called Paul, filled with the Holy Spirit, looked intently at him and said, "O full of all deceit and all fraud, you son of the devil, you enemy of all righteousness, will you not cease perverting the straight ways of the Lord? "And now, indeed, the hand of the Lord is upon you, and you shall be blind, not seeing the sun for a time." And immediately a dark mist fell on him, and he went around seeking someone to lead him by the hand.

We note that after Saul performs this miracle, Luke, inspired by the Holy Spirit, no longer calls him Saul, but Paul and that the team becomes Paul and Barnabas rather than Barnabas and Saul. Apparently at this point, Saul becomes Paul, the chosen vessel and apostle of Jesus Christ as signified by this notable miracle.

It is commonly supposed by those who believe in miraculous gifts today, that we do not see the miracles immediately, but must "wait on the Lord." Nothing could be further from the truth. Elymas was struck blind immediately. I have often suggested that these charismatic strike me blind if I, like Elymas, am perverting the right ways of the Lord. They have invariably refused and I still see, unlike Elymas. We must remember that these miraculous gifts were given by the Lord only to the apostles, of whom Saul was one, and the household of Cornelius to show that the Gentiles were acceptable to God.

Acts 8:18 And when Simon saw that through the laying on of the apostles' hands the
Saul did not receive his gift by the laying on of another apostle's hands since it would have put him on rent level from the other apostles who received the gift directly from God. As we studied earlier, Ananias to give him his sight and God gave him the Holy Spirit in miraculous measure.
2 Cor 12:11 I have become a fool in boasting; you have me. For I ought to have been commended by you; for in was I behind the most eminent apostles, though I am nothing.
Gal 1:16 to reveal His in me, that I might preach Him among the Gentiles, I did not immediately confer with flesh and blood,
Acts 22:13 "came to me; and he stood and said to me, ', receive your sight.' And at that same hour I looked up at him.
ts 13:12 Then the proconsul believed, when he saw what had been done, being astonished at the ching of the Lord.

The gospel of Jesus was a truly revolutionary doctrine. It told of God coming to earth in human form and then after being crucified, raised from the dead. It promised that we too could through our belief and obedience obtain eternal life as sons of God.

1 Cor 15:1-4 Moreover, brethren, I declare to you the gospel which I preached to you, which also you and in which you stand, by which also you are saved, if you hold fast that word which I preached to you; unless you believed in vain. For I delivered to you first of all that which I also that Christ died for our sins according to the, and that He was burief and that He rose again the third day according to the Scriptures,
Acts 13:13 Now when Paul and his party set sail from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia; and John, departing from them, returned to Jerusalem.
Perga is northwest of Paphos, in what is now Turkey. As we have already noted, John Mark was Barnabas' cousin. John will later become a point of contention between Paul and Barnabas, to the extent that they go their separate ways in preaching the gospel. This person difference did not lead to a break in fellowship, but to the decision that it would be best if they separate. Lat John Mark is reconciled to Paul, evidently from his dedication to the cause of the Lord.
Acts 15:37-40 Now Barnabas was determined to take with them John Mark. But Paul insisted that they should not take with them the one who had from them in Pamphylia, and he not gone with them to the work. Then the contention became so that they parted from one another. And so Barnabas took Mark and sailed to Cyprus; but Paul chose Silas and departed, being commended by the brethren to the grace of God.
2 Tim 4:11 Only Luke is with me. Get Mark and bring him with you, for he is to me funistry.
Acts 13:14-15 But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day and sat down. And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent to them, saying, "Men and brethren, if you have any word of exhortation for the people, say on."
Pisidian Antioch is about 100 miles north of Perga.
The openness of the Jews to the message that Saul and Barnabas bring is not one that will be repeated once the Jews see that large crowds of people are attracted to the lesson. Just as the Jews are motivated by entand jealousy, so we are motivated in the same way and must be careful to put it aside.
Eph 4:31-32 Let all bitterness, wrath, anger, clamor, and evil be put away from yo with all malice. And be kind to one another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, just as God in Chriforgave you.

Acts 13:16-18 Then Paul stood up, and motioning with his hand said, "Men of Israel, and you who fear God, listen: "The God of this people Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an uplifted arm He brought them out of it. "Now for a time of about forty years He put up with their ways in the wilderness.

The sermon that Paul preaches here bears a great resemblance to that of Peter in Acts 2 and 10 and of Stephen in Acts 7. Paul uses the things that his listeners would be familiar with in order to lead them to believe that Jesus is the Christ.

The conduct of the Israelites required that God "endure it." I have often wondered how the Israelites could be so stupid and then I look at the record of God's people today and I understand that we are no different.

Acts 7:36-44 "He brought them out, after he had shown wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and
in the Red Sea, and in the wilderness years. "This is that Moses who said to the children
of Israel, 'The LORD your God will raise up for you a Prophet like me from your brethren. Him you
shall hear.' "This is he who was in the congregation in the wilderness with the who spoke
to him on Mount Sinai, and with our fathers, the one who received the living oracles to give to us,
"whom our fathers would not obey, but rejected. And in their hearts they turned back to Egypt, "saying
to Aaron, 'Make us gods to go us; as for this Moses who brought us out of the land of
Egypt, we do not know what has become of him.' "And they made a calf in those days, offered
to the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands. "Then God turned and gave them up
to worship the host of heaven, as it is written in the book of the Prophets: 'Did you offer Me slaughtered
animals and sacrifices during forty years in the, O house of Israel? You also took
up the tabernacle of Moloch, And the star of your god Remphan, Images which you made to worship;
And I will carry you away beyond Babylon.' "Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the
, as He appointed, instructing Moses to make it according to the pattern that he had seen,

Acts 13:19-22 "And when He had destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, He distributed their land to them by allotment. "After that He gave them judges for about four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet. "And afterward they asked for a king; so God gave them Saul the son of Kish, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, for forty years. "And when He had removed him, He raised up for them David as king, to whom also He gave testimony and said, 'I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after My own heart, who will do all My will.'

The 450 years which Paul uses is an approximation as the word "about" indicates. In I K 6:1, we find the period of 480 years, which starts at the time of entry into Canaan and not the time at which the Jews left Egypt. We then estimate the destruction of the nations of Canaan by Joshua as about 25-30 years to obtain the figure that Paul uses.

The phrase after this must refer to the giving of the land as inheritance, which the KJV says "he divided their land to them by lot" which occurred when the Israelites went into the Land, even though the land was not fully theirs, since the judges, and the reigns of both Saul and David are included in the 450 years.

1 Ki 6:1 And it came to pass in the four and eightieth year after the children Israel had come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomon's reign over Israel, in the mon of Ziv, which is the second month, that he began to build the of the LORD.
There is no place in the OT that gives the time of Saul's reign and it is not known how Paul knew the but his listeners must have agreed with the figure, given the crowd that comes for his next sermon.
Acts 13:23 "From this man's seed, according to the promise, God raised up for Israel a Savior; Jesus;
The accounts of the genealogy of Jesus through both his father and mother given respectively in Ma 1:1-17 and Luke 3:23-33, both show that Jesus was a descendant of David.
Mat 1:1 The book of the of Jesus Christ, the Son of David, the Son of Abraham:
Luke 3:23 Now Jesus Himself began His ministry at about years of age, being (as we supposed) the son of, the son of Heli,31 the son of Melea, the son of Menan, the so of Mattathah, the son of, the son of David,
Acts 13:24-25 "after John had first preached, before His coming, the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel. "And as John was finishing his course, he said, 'Who do you think I am? I am not He. But behold, there comes One after me, the sandals of whose feet I am not worthy to loose.'
The mission of John the Baptist was to prepare the way.
Mat 3:1-3 In those days John the came preaching in the wilderness of Judea, an saying, "Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at!" For this is he who was spoken of the prophet Isaiah, saying: "The voice of one crying in the wilderness: ' the way the LORD; Make His paths straight.'"
Mat 11:7-11 As they departed,

We do not have an exact quote of this passage in the gospels, yet there is no reason to doubt that John indeed said these very words, since his message was repeated often and would have taken many similar forms. We can regard this as merely another quotation of John, no less important that those in the gospel accounts.

Acts 13:26-27 "Men and brethren, sons of the family of Abraham, and those among you who fear God, to you the word of this salvation has been sent. "For those who dwell in Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they did not know Him, nor even the voices of the Prophets which are read every Sabbath, have fulfilled them in condemning Him.

There is no basis for the word Gentiles in the Greek texts. It would appear that this is an inference by the translators as they translate the phrase "those among you that fear God" which is in the KJV. It would be

The same phraseology is seen in v. 16. It would be more likely that these were proselytes, just as Nicolas was. Although not a brother or a child of Abraham by birth, their inclusion in the worship by the Jews was not seer as the worship of a Gentile, but of a convert.
Acts 6:5 And the saying the whole multitude. And they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and the Holy Spirit, and Philip, Prochorus, Nicanor, Timon, Parmenas, and Nicolas, a from Antioch,
Even as Paul told the Jews here, they had read the prophecies concerning Jesus in their assemblies or a regular basis and still fulfilled them by killing Jesus.
Isa 53:3-10 He is and rejected by men, A Man of sorrows and acquainted with grief. And we hid, as it were, our faces from Him; He was despised, and we did not esteem Him. Surely He has borne our griefs And carried our sorrows; Yet we esteemed Him, Smitten by God and afflicted. But He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities; The chastisement for our peace was upon Him, And by His stripes we are healed. All we like sheep have gone astray; We have turned, every one, to his own way; And the LORD has laid on Him the iniquity of us all. He was oppressed and He was, Yet He opened not His mouth; He was led as a lamb to the slaughter, And as a sheep before its shearers is silent, So He opened not His mouth. He was from prison and from judgment, And who will declare His generation? For He was cut off from the land of the living; For the transgressions of My people He was And they made His grave with the wicked; But with the rich at His, Because He had done no violence, Nor was any deceit in His mouth. Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise Him; He has put Him to grief. When You make His soul an offering for sin, He shall see His seed, He shall prolong His days, And the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in His hand.
Acts 13:28 "And though they found no cause for death in Him, they asked Pilate that He should be put to death.
Both Paul and Peter in their sermons repeat this incident. We do not expect that all of the words that Paul had to say are recorded here, but we suspect that we read a shortened version which leaves out many of the passages of scripture that might be quoted to demonstrate that the things that Paul says are true.
Mat 27:22-24 Pilate said to them, "What then shall I do with Jesus who is called?" They all said to him, "Let Him be crucified!" Then the governor said, "Why, what has He done?" But they cried out all the more, saying, "Let Him be crucified!" When Pilate saw that he could not prevail at all, but rather that a tumult was rising, he took and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, "I am of the blood of this just Person. You see to it."

	Luke 23:14-15 said to them, "You have brought this Man to me, as one who the people.
	And indeed, having examined Him in your presence, I have found no in this Man
	concerning those things of which you accuse Him; "no, neither did Herod, for I sent you back to him;
	and indeed nothing deserving of has been done by Him.
	Acts 3:13-15 "The God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, the God of our fathers, glorified His Servant
	Jesus, whom you up and denied in the presence of, when he was
	determined to let Him go. "But you denied the Holy One and the Just, and asked for a murderer to be
	granted to you, "and killed the Prince of life, whom God raised from the, of which we are
	witnesses.
	. 12.20.21 (1) 1 1 1 1 1 (10) 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1
	ts 13:29-31 "Now when they had fulfilled all that was written concerning Him, they took Him down
11 -	om the tree and laid Him in a tomb. "But God raised Him from the dead. "He was seen for many
aa	ys by those who came up with Him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are His witnesses to the people.
	Paul makes no mention of himself here, however, he tells the Corinthian brethren that he was the last to
	e Lord. Today people claim to have seen the Lord, but would not have the foggiest notion of what Jesus
	looked like. We have no pictures or descriptions of him that would allow us to separate Jesus from most
	men of his day. We should not be impressed by those that tell us they have seen God, or that he speaks
direct	ly to them.
	Luke 24:44 Then He said to them, "These are the words which I spoke to you while I was still with you,
	that all things must be which were written in the Law of Moses and the Prophets and
	the Psalms concerning Me. "And He opened their understanding, that they might
	the Scriptures.
	1 Cor 15:1-8 Moreover, brethren, I declare to you the which I preached to you, which also
	you received and in which you stand, by which also you are saved, if you hold that word
	which I preached to you; unless you believed in vain. For I delivered to you first of all that which I also
	received: that Christ died for our sins to the Scriptures, and that He was buried, and that
	He rose again the third day to the Scriptures, and that He was seen by Cephas, then by
	the twelve. After that He was seen by over five hundred brethren at once, of whom the greater part
	remain to the, but some have fallen asleep. After that He was seen by James, then by
	all the apostles. Then last of all He was by me also, as by one born out of due time.
i -	
1	ts 13:32-37 "And we declare to you glad tidings; that promise which was made to the fathers.
	Food has fulfilled this for us their children, in that He has raised up Jesus. As it is also written in the
	cond Psalm: 'You are My Son, Today I have begotten You.' "And that He raised Him from the
	ad, no more to return to corruption, He has spoken thus: 'I will give you the sure mercies of

148

David.' "Therefore He also says in another Psalm: 'You will not allow Your Holy One to see

buried with his fathers, and saw corruption; "but He whom God raised up saw no corruption.

corruption.' "For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell asleep, was

Paul uses logic to show that Jesus must be the Christ and this is the same reasoning that he must have used immediately after his conversion. We need to remember that we too must not be ashamed of the gospel and proclaim it wherever and whenever possible.

Acts 9:20-22 Immediately he the Christ in the synagogues, that H Then all who heard were amazed, and said, "Is this not he who destroyed those wi	
name in Jerusalem, and has come here for that purpose, so that he might bring the priests?" But Saul increased all the more in strength, and confounded the Jews who that this Jesus is the Christ.	m bound to the chief
Rom 1:16 For I am not of the gospel of Christ, for it is the power for everyone who believes, for the Jew first and also for the Greek.	of God to salvation
Acts 2:29-32 "Men and brethren, let me speak	cophet, and knowing the flesh, He would ing the
Acts 13:38-41 "Therefore let it be known to you, brethren, that through this Man is performed the forgiveness of sins; "and by Him everyone who believes is justified from all things you could not be justified by the law of Moses. "Beware therefore, lest what has been prophets come upon you: "Behold, you despisers, Marvel and perish! For I work a work which you will by no means believe, Though one were to declare it to you."	s from which spoken in the
Salvation the result of having been forgiven of our sins. Salvation is used in two was salvation from past sins and eternal salvation. Both are achieved through obedience to Je	-
Rom 5:8 But God His own love toward us, in that while we were still for us.	sinners, Christ died
Heb 10:1 For the law, having a of the good things to come, and no the things, can never with these same sacrifices, which they offer continually year who approach4 For it is not that the blood of but take away sins.	by year, make those
Acts 13:42-43 So when the Jews went out of the synagogue, the Gentiles begged that might be preached to them the next Sabbath. Now when the congregation had broken	

Again, the hearers are said to be Jews and proselytes (converts), the Gentiles not being brought into the synagogues. Paul is about to be forced to bring in the Gentiles because of the evil of the Jews and their unbelief.

Jews and devout proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who, speaking to them, persuaded them to

continue in the grace of God.

Acts 13:44-47 On the next Sabbath almost the whole city came together to hear the word of God. But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy; and contradicting and blaspheming, they opposed the things spoken by Paul. Then Paul and Barnabas grew bold and said, "It was necessary that the word of God should be spoken to you first; but since you reject it, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, behold, we turn to the Gentiles. "For so the Lord has commanded us: 'I have set you as a light to the Gentiles, That you should be for salvation to the ends of the earth.'"

Again, it should be noted that the "whole city" is that of the Jews as Paul then turns to the Gentiles because the Jews did not accept what Paul was saying. Paul, at the command of our Lord, had always gone to the Jews first.

	covenant with you; The sure mercies of David. Indeed I have given him as a he people, A leader and commander for the people. Surely you shall call a yo
	, And nations who do not know you shall run to you, Because of the your God
	y One of Israel; For He has glorified you."
	Tut you shall receive when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you esses to Me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth."
Acts 18:6 B	cut when they him and blasphemed, he shook his garments and said to then
	be upon your own heads; I am clean. From now on I will go to the
my ministry, tree, were _ the olive tree the root, but	For I speak to you Gentiles; inasmuch as I am an to the Gentiles, I magnif17-21 And if some of the were broken off, and you, being a wild oliv in among them, and with them became a partaker of the root and fatness et, do not boast against the branches. But if you do boast, remember that you do not support the supports you. You will say then, "Branches were broken off that I might." Well said. Because of unbelief they were broken off, and you stand by faith. Do not b, but fear. For if God did not spare the natural branches, He may not spare you
either.	

Jn 3:16 tells us "whoever" may come. But, we find that those who are appointed are self appointed in that they hunger and thirst.

John 3:16 "For God so ______ the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.

	Mat 5:6 are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness, For they shall be filled
	Rom 8:28 And we know that all work together for good to those who love God, to the who are the according to His purpose.
	2 Th 2:14 to which He called you by our, for the obtaining of the glory of our Lo Jesus Christ.
	Sin does not work to our good, but all things done in keeping with God's will.
	Rom 6:1-2 What shall we say then? Shall we continue in that grace may aboun Certainly not! How shall we who died to sin any longer in it?
cont	God knew that there would be those who would choose to follow him just as he knew that Job wonue in his righteousness, regardless of what Satan did to him.
	1 Pet 1:2 according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, in sanctification of Spirit, for and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace to you and peace multiplied.
	Job 1:8-12 Then the LORD said to Satan, "Have you My servant Job, that there is not like him on the earth, a blameless and upright man, one who fears God and shuns evil?" So Sat answered the LORD and said, "Does Job God for nothing? "Have You not made a around him, around his household, and around all that he has on every side? You he blessed the work of his hands, and his possessions have increased in the land. "But now, out Your hand and touch all that he has, and he will surely You to Your face!" A the LORD said to Satan, "Behold, all that he has is in your power; only do not lay a hand on person." So Satan went out from the presence of the LORD.
	We must not only hear the call of the gospel, but we must respond in order to obtain salvation from cosins. Once we have set out mind on the course, we must not fail to keep our eye on the goal, thus ensure ternal salvation.
	2 Pet 1:10-11 Therefore, brethren, be even more diligent to make your call and election sure, for if y do these things you will never stumble; for so an entrance will be supplied to you abundantly into everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.
	17:14 "These will make war with the, and the Lamb will overcome them, for He is Lord of low King of kings; and those who are with Him are, chosen, and faithful."
S	cts 13:49-50 And the word of the Lord was being spread throughout all the region. But the Jews irred up the devout and prominent women and the chief men of the city, raised up persecution gainst Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them from their region.

Again, we notice that not many who have high station in this life will be obedient to the gospel. These

are the ones who immediately attempt to run Paul and Barnabas out of town.

Acts 13:51-52 But they shook off the dust from their feet against them, and came to Iconium. And the disciples were filled with joy and with the Holy Spirit.

When people are not inclined to obey the Lord, we need not worry about staying in the area for a long time in fond hope that they will change their minds. Once the gospel has been preached and people began to work against it, it is time to move on. At this point they travel to Iconium which is 60 miles east of Antioch.

Qι	nestions
1.	Name three of the prophets and teachers in Antioch.
2.	Who sent Saul and Barnabas on the journey?
3.	Name the cities in order, that Saul and Barnabas visited on this trip.
4.	Who was Elymas?
5.	Where did the transition of Saul to Paul occur and why?
6.	Where did John Mark leave Saul and Barnabas?
7.	Give three points in Paul's lesson in Antioch.
8.	Quote Acts 13:39
9.	Why did the Jews run Paul and Barnabas out of town?

Acts 14:1-2 Now it happened in Iconium that they went together to the synagogue of the Jews, and so spoke that a great multitude both of the Jews and of the Greeks believed. But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles and poisoned their minds against the brethren.

	Paul and Barnabas continue to go to thos	e who are most familiar with their message.
	Acts 9:20 Immediately he	the Christ in the synagogues, that He is the Son of God.
		w bold and said, "It was necessary that the word of God should it, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life,
Jews w	ould have been looking for the fulfillment	which the proof that Jesus is the son of God is based. These of the prophecy in Daniel concerning the coming king and his
	power, strength, and glory; "and wherever birds of the heaven, He has given them in are this head of gold. "But after you shall third kingdom of bronze, which shall rule as strong as iron, inasmuch as iron break that kingdom will break in pieces and cru of potter's clay and partly of iron, the kin shall be in it, just as you saw the iron mix of iron and partly of clay, so the kingdom mixed with ceramic clay, they will mingle another, just as iron does not mix with clay a which shall never be a	of kings. For the God of heaven has given you a kingdom, or the children of men dwell, or the beasts of the field and the ato hand, and has made you ruler over them all; you all arise another inferior to yours; then another, a see over all the earth. "And the kingdom shall be so in pieces and shatters everything; and like iron that crushes, ash all the others. "Whereas you saw the feet and toes, partly negdom shall be; yet the strength of the iron seed with ceramic clay. "And as the toes of the feet were partly an shall be partly strong and partly fragile. "As you saw iron to with the seed of men; but they will not to one ay. "And in the days of these kings the God of heaven will set destroyed; and the kingdom shall not be left to other people; these, and it shall stand forever.
	Medo-Persian empire. Following this, Ale world kingdom was the Roman empire. The	vilization to extend over the known world. It was succeeded exander the Great united the world in the Greek empire. The us, the Jews were looking forward expectantly to the promised
or by a	Today, many try to poison the minds of the ffixing some name to disparage us. When t	ose that would believe by calling the church of our Lord a cult, alking to others about the cause of the Lord, we need to meet ison the minds of those who would believe.
	Acts 13:45 But when the saw and blaspheming, they opposed the thing	the multitudes, they were filled with envy; and contradicting s spoken by Paul.
	Acts 13:50 But the Jews stirred up the	devout and prominent women and the chief men of the city,

raised up persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them from their region.

Acts 14:3 Therefore they stayed there a long time, speaking boldly in the Lord, who was bearing witness to the word of His grace, granting signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

	The only effective response to discouragement by others is to return to the Scriptures for encouragement.
	Heb 10:24-25 And let us consider one in order to stir up love and good works, not
	forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as is the manner of some, but one another, and so much the more as you see the Day approaching.
for hii	Paul was always willing to speak boldly in the cause of Christ even as he asked the Corinthians to pray m to speak boldly.
	Eph 6:18-20 always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, being watchful to this end with all perseverance and for all the saints; and for me, that utterance may be given to me, that I may open my mouth boldly to make known the mystery of the gospel, for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in it I may speak, as I ought to speak.
	Acts 20:20 "how I kept back nothing that was helpful, but it to you, and taught you _ and from house to house,
	1 Th 2:2 But even after we had before and were spitefully treated at Philippi, as you know, we were bold in our God to speak to you the gospel of God in much conflict.
	The message of his grace is the word that is able to save us.
	Acts 20:24 "But none of these things move me; nor do I count my life to myself, so that I may finish my race with joy, and the ministry which I received from the Lord Jesus, to testify to the gospel of the grace of GodActs 20:32 "So now, brethren, I commend you to God and to the of His grace, which is able to build you up and give you an inheritance among all those who are
	Rom 1:16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ, for it is the power of God tofor everyone who believes, for the Jew first and also for the Greek.
	The words that were spoken were confirmed by the miracles that they were able to perform.
	Mark 16:20 And they went out and everywhere, the Lord working with them and confirming the through the accompanying signs. Amen.
	Acts 4:29-30 "Now, Lord, look on their, and grant to Your servants that with all boldness they may speak Your word, "by out Your hand to heal, and that signs and wonders may be done through the name of Your holy Servant Jesus."

Acts 5:12-14 And through the hands of the apostles in	many and wonders were done among
the people. And they were all with one accord in Solon	non's Porch. Yet none of the rest dared join them,
but the peoplethem highly. And	were increasingly added to the Lord,
multitudes of both men and women,	
Barnabas and Paul were performing miracles. Paul Barnabas received his ability from the laying on of an apostle's	, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,
in the Scriptures, but must be inferred from what appears.	
Gal 1:15-17 But when it pleased God, who	might Him among the Gentiles, nor did I go up to Jerusalem to those who were
2 Cor 11:5 For I consider that I am not at all	to the most eminent apostles.
Acts 8:18-19 And when Simon saw that through the _Spirit was given, he offered them money, saying, "Gi I lay hands may receive the Holy Spirit."	
Acts 19:6 And when Paul had laid hands on them, twith tongues and prophesied.	he Holy Spirit came upon them, and they
2 Cor 12:12 Truly the of an apostle were in signs and wonders and deeds.	accomplished among you with all perseverance,
Acts 14:4-7 But the multitude of the city was divided: pa apostles. And when a violent attempt was made by both the abuse and stone them, they became aware of it and fled to to the surrounding region. And they were preaching the g	he Gentiles and Jews, with their rulers, to o Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and
Paul refers to this occasion more than once in his effort	ort to please God.
2 Tim 3:10-12 But you have carefully followed my longsuffering, love, perseverance, Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I energy Yes, and all who desire to godly in Christ	, afflictions, which happened to me at dured. And out of them all the Lord delivered me.
2 Cor 11:25-26 Three times I was beaten with rods shipwrecked; a night and a day I have been in the deep perils of robbers, in perils of my own countrymen, in pin the, in perils in the sea, in perils	ep; in journeys, in perils of waters, in erils of the Gentiles, in perils in the city, in perils
Paul's example was one which exemplified Jesus' ade exemplified by teaching the gospel of Jesus.	monition to treat others with love which is best

Mat 5:44-45 "But I to you, love your enemies, bless those who curse you, do good to those who hate you, and pray for those who spitefully use you and persecute you, "that you may be sons of your in heaven; for He makes His sun rise on the evil and on the good, and sends rain on the just and on the unjust.
2 Tim 4:2 Preach the word! Be in season and out of season. Convince, rebuke, exhort, with all and teaching.
Acts 14:8-10 And in Lystra a certain man without strength in his feet was sitting, a cripple from his mother's womb, who had never walked. This man heard Paul speaking. Paul, observing him intently and seeing that he had faith to be healed, said with a loud voice, "Stand up straight on your feet!" And he leaped and walked.
Miracles performed by the apostles and those on whom they had laid their hands were always immediate. They never had to "wait on the Lord" as some charismatic today say. This is like the example of Peter and John in Acts 3, where the lame man had no faith or knowledge and had to be picked up in order to stand.
Acts 3:5-8 So he gave them his, expecting to receive something from them. Then Peter said, "Silver and gold I do not have, but what I do have I give you: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk." And he took him by the right hand and lifted him up, and immediately his feet and ankle bones received So he, leaping up, stood and walked and entered the temple with them; walking, leaping, and God.
The faith that healed the person in the case of the apostles was in the apostles and not the believers. Jesus had the power to heal those who even touched him based on their belief in him. But when failure came, it was always because of a lack of faith in the one doing the healing. When Jesus healed the blind men, it was not their faith that healed them, but Jesus. When the woman who was bleeding was healed, Jesus told her it her faith, but it was Jesus' power that healed the woman.
Mat 8:9-10 "For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me. And I say to this one, 'Go,' and he goes; and to another, 'Come,' and he comes; and to my servant, 'Do this,' and he does it." When heard it, He marveled, and said to those who followed, ", I say to you, I have not found such great faith, not even in Israel!
Mat 9:20-22 And suddenly, a woman who had a of blood for twelve years came from behind and touched the hem of His garment. For she said to, "If only I may touch His garment, I shall be made well." But Jesus turned around, and when He saw her He said, "Be of good, daughter; your faith has made you well." And the woman was made well from that hour.
Mat 9:27-30 When Jesus departed from there, two men followed Him, crying out and saying, "Son of David, have mercy on us!" And when He had come into the house, the blind men came to Him. And Jesus said to them, "Do you believe that I am to do this?" They said to Him, "Yes, Lord." Then He touched their eyes, saying, "According to your faith let it be to you." And their were opened. And Jesus sternly warned them, saying, "See that no one knows it."

Mat 13:57-58 So they were offended	at Him. Bı	ut Jesus sai	id to them, "	'A prophet is n	ot without honor
except in his own	and in his	own house	e." Now He	did not do ma	ny
works there because of their unbelief.					

This last quote has been used to say that Jesus could not heal them because of their lack of faith, but since Jesus is God Almighty, this could not be so. Rather, it must be that Jesus chose not to do the miracles since these were as hardened as Pharoah when God brought the plagues on Egypt.

Acts 14:11-12 Now when the people saw what Paul had done, they raised their voices, saying in the Lycaonian language, "The gods have come down to us in the likeness of men!" And Barnabas they called Zeus, and Paul, Hermes, because he was the chief speaker.

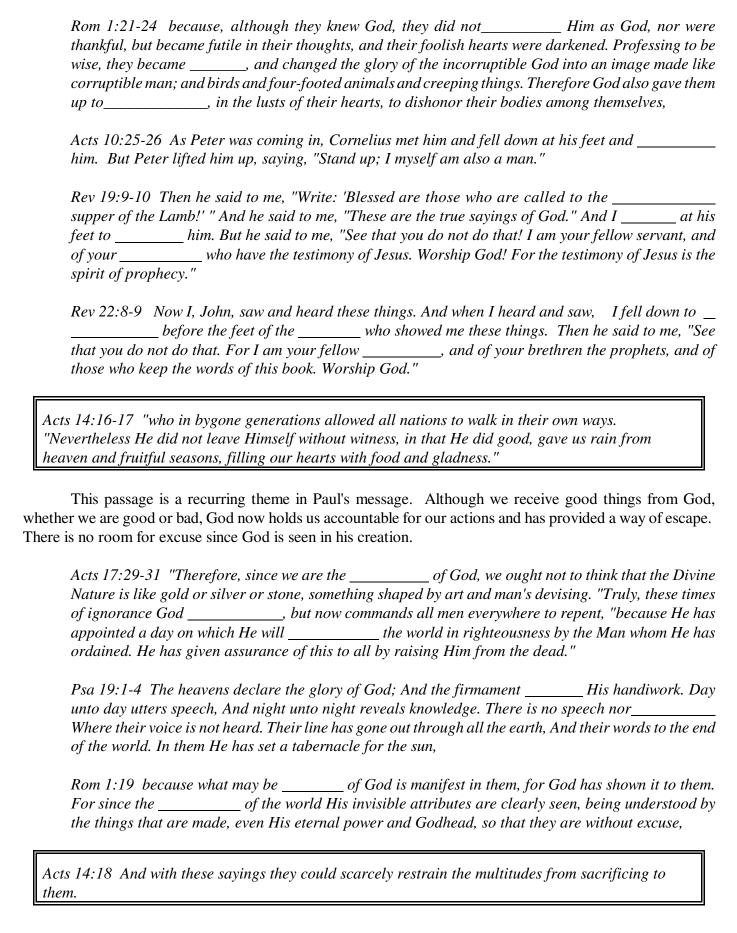
People everywhere always want to claim that they have seen a supernatural power. When these people saw it they refused to accept the explanation Paul gives and want to move Paul and Barnabas up to the position of Gods. Today, as we look at the magazines along the grocery store check-out counters, we see the same kind of gullibility on the part of those who buy such trash. It is apparent from the Scriptures that this was not the only time such suppositions were made.

Acts 8:10 to whom they all gave power of God."	, from the least to the greatest, saying, "This man is the
•	, arrayed in royal apparel, sat on his throne and gave shouting, "The voice of a god and not of a man!"
out because of the heat, and fastened on his his hand, they said to one another, "No do the sea, yet justice does not allow to live. B no harm. However, they were expecting tha	a bundle of sticks and laid them on the fire, a came hand. So when the natives saw the creature from ubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he has escaped but he shook off the into the fire and suffered at he would swell up or suddenly fall down dead. But after harm come to him, they changed their minds and said that

The KJV used the Roman names Jupiter and Mercurius for the names of these Gods, which the Greeks called Zeus and Hermes. The actual Greek words used are *Dia* and *Hermeen*.

Acts 14:13-15 Then the priest of Zeus, whose temple was in front of their city, brought oxen and garlands to the gates, intending to sacrifice with the multitudes. But when the apostles Barnabas and Paul heard this, they tore their clothes and ran in among the multitude, crying out and saying, "Men, why are you doing these things? We also are men with the same nature as you, and preach to you that you should turn from these useless things to the living God, who made the heaven, the earth, the sea, and all things that are in them,

The pagan religions have always glorified man and his image. The child of God does not worship angels or idols, but the living God.



People rarely listen and then they only retain 10% of what they hear and that for less than a week. It should be no wonder to you that it requires diligent study in order to retain the word of God and understand it. These people were no different than most listeners to a sermon today. They have a preconceived notion of what they are going to hear and it is difficult to change their minds with the facts. We see this on a weekly radio program where people will strive mightily to change the clear commands of God. Most religions today are based on just such difficulties in getting people to listen to the word of God and obey.

Rev 1:3 Blessed is he who	and those who hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those
things which are	_ in it; for the time is near.

Acts 14:19-20 Then Jews from Antioch and Iconium came there; and having persuaded the multitudes, they stoned Paul and dragged him out of the city, supposing him to be dead. However, when the disciples gathered around him, he rose up and went into the city. And the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

We can only speculate about the things that went through Paul's mind as the crowd takes him out to stone him, however, he must have recalled what he did as a similar crowd stoned Stephen and what the Lord had said concerning his suffering. Paul talks about this later as he preaches and when he lists his tribulations in serving the Lord.

Acts 7:58 and they cast him out clothes at the feet of a young mo	-	him. And the witnesses laid down their
Acts 9:16 "For I will show him	how many things he must	for My name's sake."
Acts 22:20 'And when the bloo consenting to his death, and gud	-	phen was shed, I also was standing by o were him.'
2 Cor 11:25 Three times I was shipwrecked; a night and a day		as; three times I was
longsuffering, love,	, persecutions, afflictions,	trine, manner of life, purpose, faith, which happened to me at Antioch, at _
, at Lystra; what	I endured. And	out of them all the Lord delivered me.

Acts 14:21-22 And when they had preached the gospel to that city and made many disciples, they returned to Lystra, Iconium, and Antioch, strengthening the souls of the disciples, exhorting them to continue in the faith, and saying, "We must through many tribulations enter the kingdom of God."

There must have been great concern on the part of the disciples in these cities as they had seen the results of the envy of the Jews towards Paul and Barnabas. It took a great deal of courage to return to these cities to encourage the brethren. We need to remember that young Christians need a great deal of encouragement as tribulations affect them greatly.

The kingdom of God and the church are seen not to be synonymous here. Those who were strengthened

were disciples who were in the faith and thus members of the Lord's body. However, Paul and Barnabas were encouraging the members to remain faithful in order to enter the kingdom. The kingdom includes all of those who have submitted to God's sovereign rule. The church consists of those who are in either the local assembly of the saints or who are numbered among all of those on the earth who are disciples. The kingdom consists of all these in addition to those righteous dead who have gone on before.

Acts 14:23 So when they had appointed elders in every church, and prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord in whom they had believed.

The appointment or ordination as the KJV puts it has no ceremony to accompany it although many have tried to make up such a ceremony. Both Timothy and Titus were told to appoint elders and from this we learn that this is one of the evangelist's jobs. The reason that the evangelist is to do this is that he is the one who comes to a new town, teaches the word to those living there and upon leaving must hand over the responsibility to someone qualified to continue to teach the church. We do not find an example of the elders or the evangelist "ruling over" the church as occurs in many churches today.

Mat 20:25-28 But Jesus called them to Himself and said, "You know that the ______ of the Gentiles lord it over them, and those who are great exercise authority over them. "Yet it shall not be so among you; but whoever desires to become _____ among you, let him be your servant. "And whoever desires to be first among you, let him be your slave; "just as the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a _____ for many."

The work of the elder in the church today is often taken up making decisions concerning the color of the paint, the time meeting and settling problems among the members who are irritated at the elders and the preacher for not doing things their way. I have even seen members who want all the elders to come to a meeting to settle some problem they have with the way things are handled in the church or with some other member. The work of the elder as given by God is far more important than these things and should not be allowed to be replaced by such petty disputes. The work of the elders is described in prophecy as well as in the qualifications given by Paul to Timothy and Titus. It is clearly restricted to teaching and preaching God's word to the local congregation.

Jer 3:14-15 "Return, O ba	cksliding children," says the LORD; "for I am	to you. I will
take you, one from a city ar	nd two from a family, and I will bring you to Zion.	"And I will give you _
according to	o My heart, who will feed you with knowledge and _	
1 Tim 3:1-7 This is a faith,	ful saying: If a man desires the position of a bishop,	he desires a
work. A bishop then must b	be blameless, the husband of one wife, temperate, so	ober-minded, of good
-	to teach; not given to wine, not violent, not got covetous; one who rules his own house well, havin	
with all reverence	e (for if a man does not know how to rule his own ho	ouse, how will he take
care of the church of God?); not a, lest being puffed up with pride	e he fall into the same
	Moreover he must have a good testimony among thos	
he fall into	_ and the snare of the devil.	
Titus 1:5-11 For this	I left you in Crete, that you should set in ord	der the things that are
lacking, and appoint	in every city as I commanded you; if a	man is blameless, the

bisho not vi self-c doctr	and of one wife, having faithful children not accused of dissipation or insubordination. For a p must be blameless, as a steward of God, not self-willed, not quick-tempered, not given to wine, iolent, not greedy for money, but, a lover of what is good, sober-minded, just, holy, controlled, holding fast the faithful word as he has been taught, that he may be able, by sound ine, both to and those who contradict. For there are many both idle and, especially those of the circumcision, whose mouths
must	be, who subvert whole households, teaching things which they ought not, for the sake shonest gain.
my do	20:17 From Miletus he sent to Ephesus and called for the elders of the church28-31 "Therefore heed to and to all the flock, among which the Holy Spirit has made you overseers, to the church of God which He purchased with His own blood. "For I know this, that after eparture savage wolves will come in among, not sparing the flock. "Also from among selves men will rise up, speaking perverse things, to draw away the disciples after themselves. refore watch, and remember that for three years I did not cease to everyone night and with tears.
doctrine and elders is clear care for, not	refute those who oppose it," "men will arise and distort the truth," showing us that the work of the rly in teaching. From Acts 20, we learn that the elders are overseers, that is, ones who watch and manage and make decisions for. And that they are to shepherd the church, from the Greek verb translated as the noun in Eph 4:11 as pastor.
of the	4:11-13 And He Himself gave some to be apostles, some prophets, some evangelists, and some and teachers, for the equipping of the saints for the work of ministry, for the edifying body of Christ, till we all come to the unity of the faith and of the of the Son of to a perfect man, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of;
spiritual gifts it was given the local chu	appointment of elders occurs within a two year time span at most. The elders may have all had in order to prepare them for their work, but it seems more likely that they received information as to the apostles and then transmitted by preaching or letters. The work of the elders was to teach rch. Their work differs from that of the evangelist in that the evangelist is not associated with the over a long period of time in the NT.
	3:14-15 Then He appointed twelve, that they might be with Him and that He might them preach, and to have to heal sicknesses and to cast out demons:
gospe shake	3:2-4 and sent Timothy, our brother and minister of God, and ourlaborer in the el of Christ, to establish you and encourage you concerning your faith, that no one should be en by these afflictions; for you yourselves know that we are to this. For, in fact, we you before when we were with you that we would suffer, just as it happened, and know.
	5:10 But may the God of all grace, who called us to His eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after you a while, perfect, establish, strengthen, and you.

Acts 14:24-28 And after they had passed through Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia. Now when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down to Attalia. From there they sailed to Antioch, where they had been commended to the grace of God for the work which they had completed. Now when they had come and gathered the church together, they reported all that God had done with them, and that He had opened the door of faith to the Gentiles. So they stayed there a long time with the disciples.

The first thing that an evangelist returning from a trip should do is to report on the work that has been done. This not only provides an accounting of the funds spent, but serves to inspire the group which supported the work to further effort in the service of God.

	2 Cor 8:20-21 avoiding this: that anyone should blame us in this lavish gift which is of men.			
	Phil 4:15-17 Now you Philippians know also that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church with me concerning giving and receiving but you only. For even in Thessalonica you sent aid once and again for my necessities. Not that I seek the, but I seek the fruit that abounds to your account.			
The door of faith to the Gentiles becomes the problem in the very next chapter as the Jews, not believe the report of Peter, now want the Gentiles to become Jews in order to be saved.				
	uestions: How did God confirm his message?			
2.	What miracle did Paul do in Lystra?			
3. What did the people call Paul and Barnabas?4. What did God allow in the nations in the past?				
		5. What did the people do to Paul after he had restrained them from sacrifice?		
6.	What message did Paul and Barsabas give to encourage the brethren?			
7.	Why were elders appointed?			
8.	What is the elder's responsibility?			
9.	What did Paul and Barnabas do on returning to Antioch?			

A Workbook Commentary on the Book of Acts NKJV Chapter 15

Acts 15:1 And certain men came down from Judea and taught the brethren, "Unless you are circumcised according to the custom of Moses, you cannot be saved."

the Je	Although it is called a custom, circumcision was required of every male Jew as a token of the covenan ws had with God.
	Gen 17:14 "And the male child, who is not circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin
	that person shall be cut off from his people; he has My covenant."
	Exo 4:25 Then Zipporah took a sharp stone and cut off the of her son and cast it a Moses' feet, and said, "Surely you are a husband of to me!"
	Exo 12:48 "And when a stranger dwells with you and wants to the Passover to the LORD, let all his males be, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as a native of the land. For no uncircumcised person shall eat it.
	These Jews were binding the Law of Moses on the newly converted Gentiles. It is evident that until the hat Cornelius was brought into the church, the Jews thought that this was just another sect of the Jews agh many thought it was blasphemous and should be wiped out.
	Acts 8:1 Now Saul was to his death. At that time a great persecution arost against the church which was at; and they were all scattered throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles.
a num	There are some religions today who hold the same view on a different matter, the Sabbath. The Seventladventists and the Seventh Day Baptists believe in keeping the Sabbath and thus meet on Saturday. Among the of Protestant denominations, a common belief is that they meet on the "Christian Sabbath." Neither see beliefs is in agreement with the Scriptures. The Law of Moses included the Sabbath and the Scripture transfer in a "Christian Sabbath" anywhere.
	Deu 5:1-3 And Moses called all, and said to them: "Hear, O Israel, the statutes and judgments which I speak in your hearing today, that you may learn them and be careful to observe them. "The LORD our God made a with us in Horeb. "The LORD did not make this covenant with our fathers, but with us, those who are here today, all of us who are alive12 'Observe the day, to keep it holy, as the LORD your God commanded you.
	Neh 9:13-14 "You came down also on Mount Sinai, And spoke with them from heaven, And gave then just and true laws, Good statutes and commandments. You made known to them You holy, And commanded them precepts, statutes and laws, By the hand of Moses You servant.

As we go through this chapter, we will learn how questions are to be settled by the church today. This is the first question of what a church should do when there is a doctrinal question to be settled which did not arise where the 12 apostles were located. It also shows that even at this time, many of the disciples did not believe that Paul was an apostle of Jesus.

Acts 15:2 Therefore, when Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and dispute with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas and certain others of them should go up to Jerusalem, to the apostles and elders, about this question.

Paul and Barnabas had already been on the first missionary journey and had converted many Gentiles while receiving rejection from the Jews. In addition, Paul's doctrine came from God and not men and would have been a driving force in the dispute.

Acts 14:27 Now when they had come ar	ndthe church together, they reported all that
God had done them, and that	t He had opened the door of faith to the Gentiles.
Gal 1:15-18 But when it(God, who separated me from my mother's womb and called me
through His grace, to reveal His Son in	me, that I might preach Him among the, I did
not immediately confer with flesh and b	lood, nor did I go up to Jerusalem to those who were
before me; but I went to Arab	ia, and returned again to Damascus. Then after three years I
went up to Jerusalem to see	, and remained with him fifteen days.
Gal 2:1-2 Then after year	rs I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and also took
Titus with me. And I went up by revela	tion, and communicated to them that gospel which I preach
among the, but	to those who were of reputation, lest by any means
I might run, or had run, in vain.	

In the Galatian letter, we find further that the reason for the sharp dispute was a revelation that God had given to Paul, although the contents are not specified. Paul was extremely concerned that the twelve agree with the doctrine that he was preaching and that his revelation of God was not something false.

This passage also sets the date of Acts 15 at more than 17 years after Saul's conversion. The discrepancy is the length of time that Paul was in Arabia.

Acts 15:3 So, being sent on their way by the church, they passed through Phoenicia and Samaria, describing the conversion of the Gentiles; and they caused great joy to all the brethren.

The church in Phonecia and Samaria received the news of the Gentile's conversion in a much different light than that of the brethren from Judea. Their proximity to Joppa and Caesarea would have caused them to hear of Peter's conversion of the Gentiles, Cornelius and his household.

Acts 15:4 And when they had come to Jerusalem, they were received by the church and the apostles and the elders; and they reported all things that God had done with them.

made reference to in Gal 2:2.
Gal 2:2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated to them that which I pread among the Gentiles, but privately to those who were of, lest by any means I might run, or had run, in vain.
Paul says that he explained his revelations to those "of reputation" and not those who could rule without debate. It would appear from Paul's account and Luke's comments here that the leaders of the church Jerusalem had no problems with his doctrine. This did not settle the matter, however, for it remained for the church to hear the discussion and be persuaded that it was from God. Today, a preacher or teacher or even the elders may be fully convinced of the truth of some matter, but it still requires that the church be taught proper that they might come to the unity of the faith with their leaders.
Eph 4:11-13 And He Himself gave some to be apostles, some prophets, some evangelists, and som and teachers, for the equipping of the saints for the work of ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ, till we all come to the of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a man, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ;
Acts 15:5 But some of the sect of the Pharisees who believed rose up, saying, "It is necessary to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses."
The job of the elders, even as the apostles, is to convict the gainsayer or as the NIV puts it "refute those who oppose it."
Titus 1:9 holding fast the faithful as he has been taught, that he may be able, by sour doctrine, both to exhort and those who contradict.
Acts 6:3-4 "Therefore, brethren, seek out from among you seven men of good, fu of the Holy Spirit and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this; "but we will give ourselves continually to prayer and to the of the word."
Acts 15:6 Now the anostles and elders came together to consider this matter

This report appears to be the same as that given to the church at Antioch without reference to the dispute

between the brethren from Judea and Paul and Barnabas. This meeting was also the private meeting that Paul

We find that even though the leaders, which must surely include the apostles and elders, had already met privately with Paul. Paul indicates that he received no dissension from them and yet they meet once again to be certain that the decision they made is a correct one. This time the meeting is not private, but we find the church is present from verse 12.

Acts 15:7-10 And when there had been much dispute, Peter rose up and said to them: "Men and brethren, you know that a good while ago God chose among us, that by my mouth the Gentiles should hear the word of the gospel and believe. "So God, who knows the heart, acknowledged them by giving them the Holy Spirit, just as He did to us, "and made no distinction between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith. "Now therefore, why do you test God by putting a yoke on the neck of the disciples which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

The result of much discussion by both parties in the dispute would have been to allow every person in the dispute to be heard. Finally, since discussion does not settle any question, Peter stands and reports to them **a revelation from God.** Peter refers to the household of Cornelius which is recorded in Acts 10 and 11. Peter took six Jewish brethren with him to be certain of his actions. Even though these men were apostles of the Lord Jesus Christ, they still took care that their actions were not questionable

	Acts 10:45-48 And those of the who believed were astonished, as many as came
	with Peter, because the gift of the Holy Spirit had been poured out on the Gentiles also. For they heard
	them speak with tongues and magnify God. Then Peter answered, "Can anyone forbid, that
	these should not be baptized who have received the Holy Spirit just as we have?" And he commanded
	them to be in the name of the Lord. Then they asked him to stay a few days.
	Acts 11:2-4 And when Peter came up to Jerusalem, those of the contended with him,
	saying, "You went in to uncircumcised men and ate with them!" But Peter explained it to them in order
	from the beginning, saying:
	The brethren in Jerusalem had heard this story before and they knew that the Gentiles were to be
acce	epted. That they held to their beliefs regardless of the truth of the gospel is not unusual for we have many
toda	by who do the same thing. Sometimes we only hear the word and fail to be obedient to it.
	James 1:22-25 But be of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving yourselves. For i
	anyone is a of the word and not a doer, he is like a man observing his natural face in a
	; for he observes himself, goes away, and immediately forgets what kind of man he was.
	But he who looks into the perfect law of liberty and in it, and is not a forgetful
	hearer but a doer of the work, this one will be blessed in what he does.
	Rev 1:3 Blessed is he who and those who hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those
	things which are written in it; for the time is near.
	God is the one to set the rules, we must look to the scriptures for answers to our questions on how to
cond	duct our selves in His Body.
A	Acts 15:11 "But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved in the
	ame manner as they."
	v

166

Peter affirms that we are saved by grace. But we find that the persons in question, the household of
Cornelius, were baptized in water and no man could forbid it. Even though we have been blessed with the
avenue of our salvation, we must still take the steps necessary to bring that salvation upon us. Having done this
there is no difference in Jew and Gentile.

E 1 2 0 0 E 1		
the gift of God, not of	you have been saved through faith, and , lest anyone should boast.	t that not of yourselves; it is
died for us. Much more then, havi	_ His own love toward us, in that while ing now been justified by His blood, we	ϵ shall be saved from wrath $\underline{\ }$
	n we were enemies we were ing been reconciled, we shall be	
as Christ was raised from the dead of life. For if we have been united the of His resurred Gal 3:27 For as many of you as w	e we were buried with Him through bapt of by the glory of the Father, even so we together in the likeness of His death, o ection, were baptized into have put on to slave nor free, there is neither male no	also should walk in newness certainly we also shall be in Christ. There is neither Jew
in Christ Jesus. Acts 15:12 Then all the multitude kept miracles and wonders God had worked	t silent and listened to Barnabas and P	
	unt, skips a great deal of the discussion b	by Paul and Barnabas, having
Acts 15:13-14 And after they had beco	ome silent, James answered, saying, "M	Aen and brethren, listen

to me: "Simon has declared how God at the first visited the Gentiles to take out of them a people for His name.

With both Peter and Paul and Barnabas describing the miracles and how the Lord had called the Gentiles to him, the entire church, which evidently had been discussing the subject among themselves, even as the apostles, elders and disputants in the debate discussed these things from some place apart from where the church was sitting. James, the brother of Jesus and a leader in the church in Jerusalem, now takes up the speaking with a Scriptural basis for the occurrences that Peter, Barnabas and Paul had discussed.

Gal 1:19 But I saw _____ of the other apostles except James, the Lord's _____.

Acts 15:15-18 "And with this the words of the prophets agree, just as it is written: 'After this I will return And will rebuild the tabernacle of David, which has fallen down; I will rebuild its ruins, And I will set it up; So that the rest of mankind may seek the LORD, Even all the Gentiles who are called by My name, Says the LORD who does all these things.' "Known to God from eternity are all His works."

The second basis for establishing doctrine is <u>a command of God</u>. James clearly lays the basis for the admission of the Gentiles to the church with his quote of Amos 9:11-12. We are given a second method for establishing doctrine, which is no less important than the first, and which will be in complete accord with the first, should such an example exist. There are a number of other passages which could have been used by James and it is by no means certain that additional quotes were not given since we have already seen that Luke's account of long hours of discussion has been shortened to these few verses.

Acts 15:19 "Therefore I judge that we should not trouble those from among the Gentiles who are turning to God,

Finally, James turns to the use of a <u>necessary inference</u> based on the apostolic example and the direct command. A necessary inference is always based upon either a command or a statement and thus does not stand alone as a method for determining what is approved of God. James' judgment is based upon a conclusion that is inescapable. No other conclusion can be drawn from the example and command. God does not require that something be said more than once to show that it is his will.

Acts 15:20-21 "but that we write to them to abstain from things polluted by idols, from sexual immorality, from things strangled, and from blood. "For Moses has had throughout many generations those who preach him in every city, being read in the synagogues every Sabbath."

James' reasoning on this is that they should do these things not because it is the command of God, but because the Gentiles would offend the Jews if they did these things. The eating of meats is the subject of continued controversy and Paul tells us that it is not wrong, yet if it would offend a brother, we should refrain from such.

Rom 14:20-21 Do not the work of	oj Goa jor ine sake oj jooa. Al	u tnings inaeea are pure,
but it is evil for the man who eats with	It is good neither to	eat nor drink
nor do anything by which your bro	other stumbles or is offended o	or is made weak.
1 Cor 8:4 Therefore concerning the eating of	f things to idols	, we know that an idol is
nothing in the world, and that there is no othe	er God but one7 However	; there is not in everyone
that knowledge; for some, with	of the idol, until now eat i	it as a thing offered to an
idol; and their conscience, being weak, is defi	iled13 Therefore, if food i	makes my
stumble, I will never again eat meat, lest I mai	ke my brother stumble.	

At the same time, sexual immorality is condemned of itself on numerous occasions. Some may wonder about the Holy Spirit's participation in this from v. 28, but Paul was guided by the Holy Spirit and there is no disagreement here. The Holy Spirit in both this text and in Paul's writings said that the Christian should not offend his brother, whether Jew or Gentile, by doing these things.

Acts 15:22 Then it pleased the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas, namely, Judas who was also named Barsabas, and Silas, leading men among the brethren.

The word translated "leaders" in the NIV is translated "chief men" by the KJV and comes from the Greek word *hegaomai*. The same word is used in Heb 13:7, 17 and 24 to describe those who <u>teach</u> the word of God. It would include the apostles and elders in Heb 13, but is used here to describe those who <u>LEAD</u> the disciples in the word of God. It does not refer to a position of honor bestowed but of responsibility accepted. We also learn that Hebrews 13 does not refer solely to the elders but to men who **lead** us in the paths of righteousness.

Mat 20:25 But Jesus called them to Hims	self and said, "You know t	hat the rulers of the Gentiles
it over them, and those who are great exe	ercise	over them. "Yet it shall not be so
among you; but whoever desires to becom		
whoever desires to be first among you, le	et him be your slave;	
Heb 13:7 Remember those who	over you, who ha	ve spoken the word of God to you,
whose faith follow, considering the		
Heb 13:17 Obey those who	_ over you, and be	, for they watch out for your
souls, as those who must give account be unprofitable for you.	them do so with joy	and not with grief, for that would
be unprojuubie joi you.		
Heb 13:24 Greet all those who	over you, and all the	saints. Those from Italy greet you.
1 Cor 16:15-16 I urge you, brethren; you	ı know the household of St	ephanas, that it is the firstfruits of
Achaia, and that they have devoted them.		-
to such, and to	who works and labors	with us.

The whole church has been included in this decision just as the whole church listened to the discussion between the disputants, the apostles and the elders. This provides a framework for us today. There is no way that men can meet in a corner somewhere and make a decision for the whole church. If the reasoning and scripture leading to the decision are not explained and accepted by the brethren, there can be no unity in the church and there will be grumbling.

Acts 15:23-24 They wrote this letter by them: The apostles, the elders, and the brethren, To the brethren who are of the Gentiles in Antioch, Syria, and Cilicia: Greetings. Since we have heard that some who went out from us have troubled you with words, unsettling your souls, saying, "You must be circumcised and keep the law"; to whom we gave no such commandment;

out based their words on the actions and commands of God. In that sense, they served as agents of God, otherwise they have given only the commands of men.
Mat 15:9 And in vain they Me, Teaching as the commandments of men.'"
The reason for their lack of authorization is that they had no authority from God to give such doctrine. All authority resides in Jesus and no man, whether apostle, elder or teacher has the right to differ from the evelation of Jesus Christ.
Mat 28:18 And Jesus came and spoke to them, saying, "All has been to Me in heaven and on earth.
1 Cor 14:37 If anyone himself to be a prophet or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things which I to you are the commandments of the Lord.
2 Pet 3:15-16 and consider that the of our Lord is salvation; as also our beloved brother Paul, according to the wisdom given to him, has to you, as also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to understand, which untaught and unstable people twist to their own destruction, as they do also the rest of the
Acts 15:25-26 it seemed good to us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men to you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul, men who have risked their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.
The decision was not that of the apostles and elders alone, but it met with the approval of the approval of the whole church, v. 22. The commendation given to Barnabas and Paul was high, noting that they had risked heir lives, as Paul had been stoned at Lystra.

Not wishing to have the brethren in Antioch and elsewhere relying on those who were involved in the

This is a double confirmation in both oral and written form and the word is given to those who are

Acts 15:27 We have therefore sent Judas and Silas, who will also report the same things by word of

they Paul and dragged him out of the city, supposing him to be dead.

Acts 14:19 Then Jews from Antioch and Iconium came there; and having persuaded the multitudes,

leaders in the church in Jerusalem so that those involved in the dispute are not the only ones giving the answer arrived at to brethren elsewhere. Care is take to assure the disciples that this was indeed the word of God.

Acts 15:28-29 For it seemed good to the Holy Spirit, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things: that you abstain from things offered to idols, from blood, from things strangled, and from sexual immorality. If you keep yourselves from these, you will do well. Farewell.

The Holy Spirit is represented here by the approved apostolic example and the direct command of God, both of which are confirmed by logical reasoning to a necessary conclusion. We can use the force of the Holy Spirit in our arguments today by calling upon the same things.

Acts 15:30 So when they were sent off, they came to Antioch; and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the letter.

True to their charge from the church at Antioch, Paul, Barnabas, Judas and Silas return with the decision of the apostles and elders at Jerusalem. This does not establish the right of some council of the church to determine what the church shall believe and teach, but rather it shows us the correct way to go to the word of God and being led by those who have a deep knowledge of the word of God, we are led to God's will and not man's.

Acts 15:31-32 When they had read it, they rejoiced over its encouragement Now Judas and Silas, themselves being prophets also, exhorted and strengthened the brethren with many words.

The brethren at Antioch were glad that they had remained within the confines of God's will when they sent out Barnabas and Saul on their missionary journey to the Gentiles. They had heard of the door God had opened to the Gentiles and this message from those who were in the church from the beginning confirmed that this was God's will. We gain encouragement today from reading and studying God's will to confirm that our actions are pleasing to him.

Acts 13:1-3 Now in the	_ that was at Antioc	ch there were certain prophets	and teachers:
Barnabas, Simeon who was called Ni	ger, Lucius of Cyro	ene, Manaen who had been br	ought up with
Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. As they _		to the Lord and fasted, the Ho	oly Spirit said,
"Now separate to Me Barnabas and Se	aul for the	to which I have called	them." Then,
having fasted and prayed, and laid	on the	em, they sent them away.	
2 John 1:5-6 And now I plead with yo	ou, lady, not as tho	ugh I wrote a new	to
you, but that which we have had from	the beginning: the	at we love one another. This is	love, that we
walk according to His	This is the	commandment, that as you have	ve heard from
the beginning, you should	in it.		

Acts 15:33-35 And after they had stayed there for a time, they were sent back with greetings from the brethren to the apostles. However, it seemed good to Silas to remain there. Paul and Barnabas also remained in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

Even at this point, Paul has not directed his full efforts to preaching the gospel as we learn that this occurs at Acts 18. Nevertheless, the responsibility of the child of God, regardless of whether he can spend full time in the word of God is to grow in the knowledge of God and his truth and teach it to others. We have come to believe that having one evangelist in a local church will allow the church to grow, however, we find that it was the custom of the early church to have two or more working together to preach the word of the Lord.

	Tim 2:2 And thethat you have heard from me among many witnesses, commit these to ithful men who will be to teach others also.
yo Fo Bu	eb 5:12-14 For though by this time you ought to be, you need someone to teach ou again the first principles of the oracles of God; and you have come to need milk and not solid food. For everyone who partakes only of milk is in the word of righteousness, for he is a babe. It solid food belongs to those who are of full age, that is, those who by reason of use have their senses to discern both good and evil.
	5:36 Then after some days Paul said to Barnabas, "Let us now go back and visit our brethren y city where we have preached the word of the Lord, and see how they are doing."
without. I in the firs	ne reason for this is a recognition that disciples can fall away due to subversion within or tribulation. Encouragement is always needed and it comes best from those who have taught us the word of God at place. Those who teach others the way to Christ always hold a special place in the heart of the because of the kindness given them.
fai	Cor 10:13 Nohas overtaken you except such as is common to man; but God is ithful, who will not allow you to be tempted what you are able, but with the temptation also make the way of escape, that you may be able to bear it.
	al 5:4 You have become estranged from Christ, you who attempt to be by law; you we from grace.
Ac say	cts 14:22 strengthening the souls of the disciples, them to continue in the faith, and ying, "We must through many enter the kingdom of God."
that the	5:37-38 Now Barnabas was determined to take with them John called Mark. But Paul insisted ey should not take with them the one who had departed from them in Pamphylia, and had not with them to the work.
Jol his departu	hn Mark, Barnabas' cousin, had left the first missionary journey and we are never given the reason for ure.
	ol 4:10 Aristarchus my fellow greets you, with Mark the of Barnabas bout whom you received instructions: if he comes to you, welcome him),
	cts 13:13 Now when Paul and his set sail from Paphos, they came to Perga in amphylia; and John, departing from them, returned to Jerusalem.
	5:39 Then the contention became so sharp that they parted from one another. And so bas took Mark and sailed to Cyprus;

It is unfortunate when those who have served together find it necessary to part over a matter of opinion.
We are convinced that the strain of such decisions should not allow anger to enter in. We find the same Greek
word, paroxumos, used in Heb 10:24 where it is translated "spur" to indicate the stimulation necessary to get
the most out of God's children.

Acts 15:40-41 but Paul chose Silas and departed, being commended by the brethren to the grace of God. And he went through Syria and Cilicia, strengthening the churches.
Paul and Silas will leave their mark on the world as proclaimers of the word of God. An apostle and copbet going on journeys that would fulfill the prophecy concerning the hardships that Paul would face whi

Heb 10:24 And let us consider one ______ in order to stir up love and _____ works,

prophet going on journeys that would fulfill the prophecy concerning the hardships that Paul would face while spreading the word of God throughout the known world by the time of the letter to the Colossians.

Acts 9:15-16 But the Lord said to him, "Go, for he	is a chosen vessel of Mine to bear My
before Gentiles, kings, and the children of Israel.	"For I will show him how many things he must_
for My name's sake."	

Acts 22:15 'For you will be His ______ to all men of what you have seen and heard.

The travel around Antioch would keep them in the region of Syria and then moving as far as Tarsus, Paul's home town would take them to the region of Cilica.

Qι	estions:
1.	What was the false teachers doctrine?
2.	What was Paul and Barnabas' response to the doctrine?
3.	To whom did Paul first report his journey?
4.	What did the apostles and elders do in response to the Pharisees comment?
5.	What was Peter's response to the doctrine?
6.	What three things are used in establishing doctrine? a
b.	c.
7.	Who gave the conclusion?
8.	What were the restrictions placed on the Gentiles? a
b.	c d
9.	Who approved of the statement?
10	. What were Judas and Silas?
11	. Why did Paul and Barnabas disagree?

Acts 16:1-3 Then he came to Derbe and Lystra. And behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timothy, the son of a certain Jewish woman who believed, but his father was Greek. He was well spoken of by the brethren who were at Lystra and Iconium. Paul wanted to have him go on with him. And he took him and circumcised him because of the Jews who were in that region, for they all knew that his father was Greek.

ina	this function was Greek.
	We begin the second missionary journey in the last few verses of the previous chapter.
	Acts 15:40-41 but Paul chose and departed, being commended by the brethren to the grace of God. And he went through and Cilicia, strengthening the churches.
grandr	We do not know whether Paul converted Timothy, but he certainly converted Timothy's mother and nother during his first missionary journey.
	Acts 14:6-7 they became aware of it and fled to Lystra and Derbe, cities of, and to the surrounding region. And they were the gospel there.
	2 Tim 1:5 when I call to remembrance the genuine that is in you, which dwelt first in your grandmother Lois and your mother Eunice, and I am persuaded in you also.
	2 Tim 3:15 and that from childhood you have known the Scriptures, which are able to make you wise for salvation through which is in Christ Jesus.
	1 Tim 1:2 To Timothy, a true son in the faith: Grace, mercy, andfrom God our Father and Jesus Christ our Lord
	2 Tim 2:1 Thou therefore, my son, be in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.
custon	The reason for the circumcision of Timothy had its basis it the same decisions that we read about in the erse; the determination to not insult the Jews. Those Jews who knew that Timothy did not observe the sawould have been offended. The act of circumcision was not necessary for their salvation and would be been expected of the Greeks, but would have been expected of a Jew.
	Gal 5:2-4 Indeed I, Paul, say to you that if you become circumcised, Christ will you nothing. And I testify again to every man who becomes that he is a debtor to keep the whole law. You have become estranged from Christ, you who attempt to be by law; you have fallen from .
	Gal 2:1-3 Then after fourteen years I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and also took Titus with me. And I went up by, and communicated to them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but to those who were of reputation, lest by any means I might run, or had run, in Yet not even Titus who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be

2 Tim 1:6 Therefore I remind you to stinhands.	· up theo	God which is in you throug	th the on of my
1 Tim 4:14 Do not the g		vhich was given to you by pro	ophecy with the laying
Acts 16:4 And as they went through determined by the apostles and elder.		ivered to them the decrees to) keep, which were
This is the only record we have the We should keep this incident and the based decision was based on <u>God working with</u> (Acts 15:15) and a <u>necessary inference</u>	sis on which the ele h & Commanding	ders made this decision in m	nind at all times. This
Acts 15:7 And when there had be you know that a good while ago the word of the	Godamo		
Acts 15:15 "And with this the we	ords of the	agree, just as it is wri	tten:
Acts 15:19 "Therefore I turning to God,	_ that we should n	ot trouble those from among	3 the Gentiles who are
The doctrine established and publ previous beliefs under the law of Moses. It o abstain from things sacrificed to idols is nothing.	It is to prevent disse	ension between Jew and Gent	ile that the admonition
1 Cor 10:23-31 All things are la lawful for me, but not all things en whatever is sold in the me. Lord's, and all its "If to go, eat whatever is set before you, "This was offered to idols," a sake; for "the earth is the Lord's the other. For why is my liberty j am I evil spoken of for the food whatever you do, do all to the glo	dify. Let no one see arket, asking no que any of those who do you, asking no que do not it for the and all its fullnes wher which I give to	ck his own, but each one the constions for conscience' sake to not believe invites you to constion for' sake. The sake of the one who told yours." "Conscience," I say, not man's? But if I part	other's well-being. Eat e; for "the earth is the dinner, and you desire But if anyone says to ou, and for conscience your own, but that of rtake with thanks, why
Acts 16:5 So the churches were	e strengthened in t	he faith, and increased in nu	umber daily.

We find that the church always grows when brethren are in one accord basing their practice on the word of God.

Rom 16:25-27 Now to Him who is able to you according to my gospel and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the of the mystery kept secret since the world began but now has been made manifest, and by the prophetic Scriptures has been made known to all nations according to the commandment of the God, for obedience to the faith; to God, alon wise, be through Jesus Christ forever. Amen.
Acts 16:6-7 Now when they had gone through Phrygia and the region of Galatia, they were forbidden by the Holy Spirit to preach the word in Asia. After they had come to Mysia, they tried to go into Bithynia, but the Spirit did not permit them.
At this point the journey swings east from what had been a due north direction. Major regions of Asi Minor are not visited although they do receive the word of the Lord as we learn from Peter's epistle to the Jew who lived in those lands.
1 Pet 1:1 Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, To the pilgrims of the in Pontus, Galatic Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,
Acts 16:8 So passing by Mysia, they came down to Troas. And a vision appeared to Paul in the night. A man of Macedonia stood and pleaded with him, saying, "Come over to Macedonia and help us." Now after he had seen the vision, immediately we sought to go to Macedonia, concluding that the Lord had called us to preach the gospel to them.
We sometimes seek to enjoy the comforts of home and family rather than go to places of some danger and risk to ourselves to preach the gospel. This is especially true of regions of the US in which the Lord's church is strong and the unwillingness of evangelists working there to go elsewhere to preach. We do not have many evangelists who are willing to suffer hardship to preach the gospel, but rather we have established "pastor" system in which an evangelist preaches the "good news" to the local congregation of God. Nowher in the NT do we have a record of the gospel being taught to believers, rather it is taught by evangelists to unbelievers, while the believers are taught how to live with one another in the house of God.
1 Tim 3:14-15 These things I write to you, though I hope to come to you shortly; but if I am, write so that you may know how you ought to conduct yourself in the house of God, which is the of the living God, the pillar and of the truth.
At this point, Luke is converted and determines that he will accompany Paul and his group. Luke is Greek name and it is most probable that he was not a Grecian Jew, but a Gentile.
Acts 16:11-12 Therefore, sailing from Troas, we ran a straight course to Samothrace, and the next day came to Neapolis, and from there to Philippi, which is the foremost city of that part of

Samothrace is a small island in the Aegean Sea about halfway between Troas and Neapolis

Macedonia, a colony. And we were staying in that city for some days.

The battle of Philippi was fought in B.C. 42 between the Second Triumvirate, Octavius, Antonius and Lepidus and Brutus and Cassius. In memory of the victory, Octavius made it a colony. The status of Phillipi as a Roman colony puts it above most of the cities of the Roman empire, giving its citizens civil rights not enjoyed by other cities in the empire. Among these were freedom from scourging, freedom from arrest except in extreme cases and the right of appeal to the emperor.

Acts 16:13 And on the Sabbath day we went out of the city to the riverside, where prayer was customarily made; and we sat down and spoke to the women who met there.

The river Gangites was one mile West of the town. Paul did not go to the river to worship but to find listeners who are interested in religion so that he might teach them. We know this by what occurred next. He goes to a place where such people would be gathered in order to make the best use of his time and not to "cast pearls before swine." The Sabbath was to be observed by the Jews. Going back to the decisions of 16:4, we note that they did not include the observance of the Sabbath (Acts 15:28-29)

Acts 15:28-29 For it seemed good to the Ho	ly, and to us, to lay upon you no greater
burden than these necessary things: that you	from things offered to idols, from blood,
from things strangled, and from	_immorality. If you keep yourselves from these, you will
do well. Farewell.	

Acts 16:14 Now a certain woman named Lydia heard us. She was a seller of purple from the city of Thyatira, who worshiped God. The Lord opened her heart to heed the things spoken by Paul.

How did the Lord open her heart? Was it by some small voice or some act of the Holy Spirit due to her prayer? We find that this verse says that she listens to Paul's message and is thus brought to obey the Lord.

Acts 11:14 'who will tell you	_ by which you and all your household will be saved.'
Rom 1:16 For I am not ashamed of the for everyone who believes, for the Jew f	
2 Th 2:14 to which He called you by ou Christ.	r, for the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus

Acts 16:15 And when she and her household were baptized, she begged us, saying, "If you have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come to my house and stay." So she persuaded us.

The question of infant baptism arises at this point. Those who assume that infants are present in this passage must make a number of assumptions, about which the Scriptures are silent, including: 1)Lydia is of childbearing age; 2) Lydia is married; 3) Lydia is not widowed; 4) Lydia has children; 5) Lydia has infant children; 6) Lydia's infant children are with her in Philippi rather than home in Thyatira. A rather long string of occurrences on which to base the doctrine of infant baptism. Especially in light of plain passages that teach us that we must believe if we want to be baptized.

Mark 16:16 "He who believes and is baptized will be; but he who does not believe will be condemned.
Acts 16:31-33 So they said, " on the Lord Jesus Christ, and you will be saved, you and your household." Then they spoke the of the Lord to him and to all who were in his house. And he took them the same hour of the night and washed their stripes. And immediately he and all his family were
With this conversion, a new era has dawned for Europe with the coming of the gospel of Jesus Christ which is to change the complete direction of this section of the world.
Acts 16:16-17 Now it happened, as we went to prayer, that a certain slave girl possessed with a spirit of divination met us, who brought her masters much profit by fortune-telling. This girl followed Paul and us, and cried out, saying, "These men are the servants of the Most High God, who proclaim to us the way of salvation."
During the time of the NT, spirits were allowed to possess people, but we find that these spirits were bound and that we are now assured that such possessions result only due to the willingness of the person controlled by Satan to allow themselves to be used by Satan. We also find that the ability of Satan to do these wonders has been limited in this Gospel age.
1 Cor 10:13 No temptation has overtaken you except such as is to man; but God is faithful, who will not allow you to be tempted beyond what you are able, but with the will also make the way of escape, that you may be able to bear it.
Rev 20:1-3 Then I saw an coming down from heaven, having the key to the bottomless pin and a great chain in his hand. He laid hold of the dragon, that serpent of old, who is the Devil and Satan, and him for a thousand years; and he cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a on him, so that he should deceive the nations no more till the years were finished. But after these things he must be released for a little while.
Luke 10:18-19 And He said to them, "I sawfall like lightning from heaven. "Behold, I give you the authority to trample on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the, and nothing shall by any means you.
Acts 26:18 'to open their eyes, in order to turn them from to light, and from the power of Satan to God, that they may receive of sins and an inheritance among those who are sanctified by faith in Me.'
Acts 16:18 And this she did for many days. But Paul, greatly annoyed, turned and said to the spirit, "I command you in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her." And he came out that very hour.

Just as the spirits were subject to the twelve, they were subject to Paul.

Luke 10:1/ Then the seventy returned with joy, saying, "Lord, even the are subject to in Your name."
Acts 16:19-21 But when her masters saw that their hope of profit was gone, they seized Paul and Silas and dragged them into the marketplace to the authorities. And they brought them to the magistrates, and said, "These men, being Jews, exceedingly trouble our city; "and they teach customs which are not lawful for us, being Romans, to receive or observe."
When a man's livelihood is threatened, he usually reacts swiftly and with anger. This will occur of times in Paul's efforts. The reason given is not the one which prompted the actions, but when men are anger they will seize any pretext to afflict their tormentors.
Acts 16:22-24 Then the multitude rose up together against them; and the magistrates tore off their clothes and commanded them to be beaten with rods. And when they had laid many stripes on them, they threw them into prison, commanding the jailer to keep them securely. Having received such a charge, he put them into the inner prison and fastened their feet in the stocks.
The jailer would have been putting his life on the line for if the prisoners escaped, he would forfeit life. Stocks were usually wooden walls with moveable boards, in which two of the boards had holes into whit the legs could be placed and from which they could not be withdrawn due to the larger length of the ankle heel distance as opposed to the diameter of the leg. The holes in Roman stocks allowed the jailer to spread to legs very widely, thus causing great pain. At the least, this would have provided a very uncomfortable sitting position and even worse for sleeping. Stocks were used as a form of punishment up to the last century in the US.
Paul refers to this event in recounting the trials he went through to preach.
2 Cor 11:25 Three times I was with rods; once I was stoned; three times I w shipwrecked; a night and a day I have been in the;
Acts 16:25 But at midnight Paul and Silas were praying and singing hymns to God, and the prisoners were listening to them.
Rather than complaining about the pain, Paul and Silas turn to God in prayer and song. This should he us in time of trial to try the same remedy. The other prisoners rather than yelling for silence in order that the might sleep apparently listened to the message and the soothing words of the hymns Paul and Silas sang.
Col 3:16 Let the of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing o another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, with grace in your hearts to the Lord
Eph 5:19 speaking to one another in psalms and and songs, singing and making melody in your to the Lord,

Acts 16:26-29 Suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken; and immediately all the doors were opened and everyone's chains were loosed. And the keeper of the prison, awaking from sleep and seeing the prison doors open, supposing the prisoners had fled, drew his sword and was about to kill himself. But Paul called with a loud voice, saying, "Do yourself no harm, for we are all here." Then he called for a light, ran in, and fell down trembling before Paul and Silas.

Although the Scriptures do not say that this was a miracle, we recognize the divine providence of God at work. God often does such things in ways that provide the expected relief but which cannot be directly attributed to a miraculous intervention on the part of God. This jailer was going to escape the slow death that would have been given if he had allowed the prisoners to escape by suicide. Paul immediately calls to him to prevent the suicide. The jailer immediately assumed that the God to whom Paul and Silas had been praying was responsible for setting Paul and Silas free.

Acts 16:30 And he brought them out and said, "Sirs, what must I do to be saved?"

We do not know how the jailer learned that these men would be able to save him since there is no mention of the exact reason for their being put in jail. It is possible that in the songs that Paul and Silas sang, there was praise to God for salvation from their sins. It is also possible that the jailer had heard of these men before they were put in prison since they had been going about for some time with the young slave girl following them. Nevertheless, recognizing Paul and Silas as the recipients of this earthquake, the jailer is immediately ready to acknowledge that their God offers salvation.

Acts 16:31-32 So they said, "Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and you will be saved, you and your household." Then they spoke the word of the Lord to him and to all who were in his house.

It is not possible for someone to believe in one of whom they have not heard. It was necessary that Paul and Silas tell the jailer and his household about Jesus and the salvation that he offers to all who have an obedient faith. The jailer had such a faith as we see in the next verse.

Acts 11:14 'who will tell you b	by which you and all your household will be saved.'
Rom 10:13-15 For "whoever calls on t call on Him in whom they have not	v
not heard? And how shall they	
bring glad of good thing	<i>gs!"</i>

Acts 16:33 And he took them the same hour of the night and washed their stripes. And immediately he and all his family were baptized.

These who believed were immediately baptized. Thus the "word of the Lord" includes baptism. Tho
who say that we should "Preach the man and not the plan" do not understand that Jesus cannot be preached
without the plan of salvation, which includes baptism being preached.

	Acts 8:12 But when they believed Philip as he preached the things concerning the of God and the name of Jesus Christ, both men and women were baptized.
	Acts 8:35-36 Then Philip opened his mouth, and beginning at this, preached Jesus to him. Now as they went down the road, they came to some water. And the eunuch said, "See, here is What hinders me from being baptized?"
	To those who wonder where they would get a pool of water of sufficient size to immerse this family, we point out that there would have been a basin in the court for collecting the rain or perhaps in a Roman ithin the jailer's house, which would have been located adjacent to the jail.
	s 16:34 Now when he had brought them into his house, he set food before them; and he rejoiced, ing believed in God with all his household.
cannot the NT	Since the jailer's family was baptized, some have said that this provides authority for infant baptism. This be so since, as this verse explains, he and his whole family had come to believe in God and an infant believe, just as an infant cannot understand the message preached. The same is true of other families in as we have previously explained in the case of Lydia (v. 15). We also note in the household of nas, that they devoted themselves to the service of the saints and such would not be possible in the case of fant.
	1 Cor 1:16 Yes, I also baptized the household of Besides, I do not know whether I baptized any other.
	1 Cor 16:15-16 I urge you, brethren; you know the household of Stephanas, that it is the firstfruits of Achaia, and that they have themselves to the of the saints; that you also submit to such, and to everyone who works and with us.

Acts 16:35-37 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the officers, saying, "Let those men go." So the keeper of the prison reported these words to Paul, saying, "The magistrates have sent to let you go. Now therefore depart, and go in peace." But Paul said to them, "They have beaten us openly, uncondemned Romans, and have thrown us into prison. And now do they put us out secretly? No indeed! Let them come themselves and get us out."

The Lex Valeria (B.C. 509) and the Lex Poscia (B.C. 208) made it a crime to inflict blows on a Roman citizen. The emperor Claudius deprived the city of Rhodes of its freedom for having crucified a citizen of Rome, thus it was no small matter for Paul and Silas to have been beaten, the matter of no trial being added to the illegal acts of the magistrates.

Acts 16:38-39 And the officers told these words to the magistrates, and they were afraid when they heard that they were Romans. Then they came and pleaded with them and brought them out, and asked them to depart from the city.

The act that the officers had committed was sufficient that their own lives would be taken if Paul and Silas pressed the matter. The request to leave the city would have been out of fear that the citizens would have turned against the officers and killed them in order to save the city from the wrath of the Roman emperor.

Acts 16:40 So they went out of the prison and entered the house of Lydia; and when they had seen the brethren, they encouraged them and departed.

We note that Paul and Silas left, but Luke and Timothy stayed as we observe the change in the pronouns used by Luke in recording v. 40 vs. v. 17. One of the things that Paul always did for the brethren was to encourage them. We need to bear this in mind. There are lots of folks outside the church who Satan has in his hand who will discourage the brethren more than they need. We as children of God need to encourage one another.

	the souls of the disciples, We must through many tribulations enter t	them to continue in the faith, he kingdom of God."
Acts 15:32 N brethren with		ohets also, exhorted and the
	sending him to you for this very your hearts,	_, that he may know your circumstances and
Questions:	Paul deliver from town to town?	
	aul have that changed their journey?	
3. Where did Paul m	eet Lydia (town and place)?	
4. Why was Lydia in	town?	
5. What did the slave	e girl shout?	
6. What did the mag	istrates order done for Paul and Silas?	
7. What were Paul a	nd Silas doing in prison?	
8. Why was the jailer	about to kill himself?	
9. Were there childre	en in the jailer's household?	
10. Why did it matte	r that Paul was a Roman citizen?	

A Workbook Commentary on the Book of Acts NKJV Chapter 17

Acts 17:1-3 Now when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where there was a synagogue of the Jews. Then Paul, as his custom was, went in to them, and for three Sabbaths reasoned with them from the Scriptures, explaining and demonstrating that the Christ had to suffer and rise again from the dead, and saying, "This Jesus whom I preach to you is the Christ."

large city was about 32 miles from Amphipolis. Both of these cities were located on a Roman road called the

Amphipolis was a large city about 32 miles from Philippi and 3 miles from the sea. Apollonia, another

Via Egnatian. No reason is given for not mentioning anything occurring in these cities, but in Thessalonica, Paul
had reached a thriving city which had visitors from many parts of the world due to the commerce carried out there. Thessalonica was the capital of the Roman province of Macedonia. Today, the city is called Salonika. We see that it was Paul's custom to go into the synagogue on the Sabbath. He did not go there to
worship but rather to teach the Jews about Jesus and the kingdom. Paul did not keep the Sabbath as he
recognized the difference in the Law of Moses and the gospel of Jesus Christ.
Gal 4:10-11 You days and months and seasons and years. I am afraid for you, lest I
havefor you in vain.
Gal 5:4 You have become estranged from Christ, you who attempt to be by law; you have from grace.
Paul "reasoned" with them, thus "proving" that Jesus was the Christ. The Jews had long expected the "Messiah" but they had not recognized him when he came. Jesus fulfilled all of the OT prophecies concerning the "Messiah".
Luke 24:44-45 Then He said to them, "These are the words which I spoke to you while I was still with you, that all things must be which were written in the Law of Moses and the
Prophets and the Psalms concerning Me." And He opened their understanding, that they might the Scriptures.
Mat 5:17-18 "Do not think that I came to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I did not come to but to fulfill. "For assuredly, I say to you, till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or
one tittle will by no means pass from the law till is fulfilled.
Jesus reasoned with the disciples in the same way that Paul reasoned with the Jews. The same Greek
word is translated "opened" in the following passages as the word "explaining" in this translation.
Ford is translated "opened" in the following passages as the word "explaining" in this translation. **Luke 24:32 And they said to one another, "Did not our heart burn within us while He talked with us on the road, and while He opened the to us?"

Luke 24:45 And He opened their understanding, that they might the Scriptures.

Some Christians today will not try to convert an atheist or an agnostic because they do not believe that
it is possible to teach someone who doesn't believe that Jesus is the Christ. Paul didn't think that way as he
taught pagans and Jews alike, using the Scriptures to prove that Jesus was the Christ.

Acts 9:20-22 Immediately h	the Christ in the synagogues, that He is the Son of God.
Then all who heard were an	azed, and said, "Is this not he who destroyed those who
on this name in Jerusalem, a	nd has come here for that purpose, so that he might bring them bound to
the chief priests?" But Saul	acreased all the more in strength, and confounded the Jews who dwelt in
Damascus,	that this Jesus is the Christ.

The reasoning that Paul did here is the same as the "speaking" to the church in Acts 20:7. We point out that this includes an interchange of ideas between the speaker and the audience. A question and answer period would be in keeping with the idea of the Greek word "dialegomai" (our word dialogue) used in both of these passages.

Acts 20:7 Now on the first day of the week, when the _____ came together to break bread, Paul, ready to depart the next day, spoke to them and continued his _____ until midnight.

Acts 17:4-5 And some of them were persuaded; and a great multitude of the devout Greeks, and not a few of the leading women, joined Paul and Silas. But the Jews who were not persuaded, becoming envious, took some of the evil men from the marketplace, and gathering a mob, set all the city in an uproar and attacked the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

The God-fearing Greeks would not have been proselytes as they were counted as Jews (See remarks on Acts 6:5). They also would not have the same fear of isolation from their brethren if they accepted this new doctrine. Thus while some religious people of honest heart will turn to the Lord in the face of opposition from family and friends, a greater number of those who were far removed from God immediately turned to Him. We are reminded that those who are deepest in sin are those who will turn to the Lord with greatest appreciation.

Luke 7:47 "Therefore I say to	you, her sins, which are many, are _	, for she loved
much. But to whom	is forgiven, the same loves little."	

The bad fellows are the "bums" that would hang around the parking lot, the local pool hall, or the corner bar today. People with nothing to do and always ready for trouble. Jason was evidently Paul's host and the people either knew it or were told that they might find Paul and Silas there.

Acts 17:6-9 But when they did not find them, they dragged Jason and some brethren to the rulers of the city, crying out, "These who have turned the world upside down have come here too. "Jason has harbored them, and these are all acting contrary to the decrees of Caesar, saying there is another king; Jesus." And they troubled the crowd and the rulers of the city when they heard these things. So when they had taken security from Jason and the rest, they let them go.

The city officials were "politarchas". This Greek word, never used in ancient Greek literature, was thought to be a mistake of Luke's. However, it has been found in a number of inscriptions from Thessalonica and correctly points out that these men were officer of a "free" city. The word "world" is used here of the Roman empire and is used this way a number of places in the Scriptures. Among these are Lk 2:1, where the NIV adds the word "Roman," which is not in the Greek text or the KJV, but is clearly understood from the context.

Luke 2:1 And it came to pass in those days that a went out from Caesar Augustus tha all the world should be
This incident was evidently not the end of problems in Thessalonica as Paul refers to the persecution of the brethren in both of his epistles to them.
1 Th 2:14 For you, brethren, became of the churches of God which are in Judea in Christ Jesus. For you also the same things from your own countrymen, just as they did from the Judeans,
1 Th 3:2-4 and sent Timothy, our brother and minister of God, and our fellow laborer in the of Christ, to establish you and you concerning your faith, that no one should be shaken by these afflictions; for you yourselves know that we are appointed to this. For, in fact, we told you before when we were with you that we would suffer, just as it happened, and you know.
2 Th 1:6 since it is a righteous thing with God to repay with those who trouble you
Acts 17:10-11 Then the brethren immediately sent Paul and Silas away by night to Berea. When they arrived, they went into the synagogue of the Jews. These were more fair-minded than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness, and searched the Scriptures daily to find out whether these things were so.
Berea is about 50 miles southwest of Thessalonica. These Jews were ready to study and they had their "Bible" open. Today some religious people immediately want to get the "book" to see whether the things taught are so. Others are content to believe whatever one may say to them. The latter are always the first to turn away to new doctrines or refuse to leave one that is not taught in the Scriptures because they have no firm grounding in the Scriptures. They were not about to accept the opinion of any man concerning their religious beliefs. The Scriptures that they searched would have been what we call the Old Testament. It consisted of three parts for the Jews; the law, the prophets and the psalms.
2 Tim 2:15 Be diligent to present yourself to God, a worker who does not need to be ashamed, dividing the word of truth.
John 17:17 "Sanctify them by Your Your word is truth.
John 8:32 "And you shall know the, and the truth shall make you free."

Rom 15:4 For whatever things were writtenthrough the patience and comfort of the	
Gal 3:24 Therefore the law was our tutor to bring us to _	
Luke 24:44 Then He said to them, "These are the words w that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the concerning Me."	which I spoke to you while I was still with you,
Acts 17:12-14 Therefore many of them believed, and also not as well as men. But when the Jews from Thessalonica learned Paul at Berea, they came there also and stirred up the crowds away, to go to the sea; but both Silas and Timothy remained to	that the word of God was preached by Then immediately the brethren sent Paul
The result of teaching from the word of God is obedience things he was teaching had been foretold in the OT by God and futhat occurred during his life and death.	
Luke 8:11-15 "Now the parable is this: The seed is the the ones who hear; then the comes and takes should believe and be saved. "But the ones on the rock are with joy; and these have no root, who believe for a while "Now the ones that fell among thorns are those who, when cares, riches, and pleasures of life, and bring no good ground are those who, having heard the word with a with	s away the word out of their hearts, lest they those who, when they hear, receive the word and in time of fall away. they have heard, go out and are choked with to maturity. "But the ones that fell on the
Their belief was a rational, reasoned faith and not a blind need to guard against the same thing today since we are on unsurather than in God's word. This also teaches us that we should ha and with logical reasoning in order to establish our faith. Paul would have been reluctant to leave because of the number of the safety of the brethren would have convinced him.	are footing if we place our faith in some man we a firm acquaintance with the word of God amber of souls won for Christ in Macedonia.
1 Th 1:7 so that you became to all in Macc	edonia and Achaia who believe.
Acts 17:15-16 So those who conducted Paul brought him to Silas and Timothy to come to him with all speed, they departed Athens, his spirit was provoked within him when he saw that it	ed. Now while Paul waited for them at

Although Silas and Timothy were to join Paul, Silas was sent away and Timothy was asked to return to Thessalonica.

1 Th 3:1-2 Therefore, when we could no longer ϵ	endure it, we thought it good to be left in Athens _
, and sent Timothy, our brother and _	of God, and our fellow laborer in the
gospel of Christ, to establish you and	you concerning your faith,
1 Th 3:6 But now that Timothy has come to us fro	m you, and us good news of your faith
and love, and that you always have relaction relaction as we also to see you;	nembrance of us, greatly to see us

Athens at AD 50 was a center of culture and learning. Such Greek philosophers as Pericles, Demosthenes, Socrates, Plato, Aristotle, Sophocles and Euripides were from Athens. The marketplace, known as the agora, was a meeting place for all the scholars and philosophers of the city who talked about philosophy, poetry, religion and politics. They were evidently rich enough to have been well educated and then proceed to spend their time in learning.

The Greeks were well known for their paganism. Pliny says that about this time, Athens had more than 30,000 public statues.

Acts 17:17-18 Therefore he reasoned in the synagogue with the Jews and with the Gentile worshipers, and in the marketplace daily with those who happened to be there. Then certain Epicurean and Stoic philosophers encountered him. And some said, "What does this babbler want to say?" Others said, "He seems to be a proclaimer of foreign gods," because he preached to them Jesus and the resurrection.

The Epicureans were practical atheists, denying an eternal life and claimed that pleasure was the chief think to be obtained from life. They believed that the Gods, if they existed, did not concern themselves with the affairs of man. They said, "Eat and drink for tomorrow we die."

The Stoics believed and practiced self-mastery and severity which caused a great deal of pride in intellect when successful and to suicide when unsuccessful. Their life was selfish and unloving and their view of deity was pantheistic (believing that God was everywhere in the world around them).

The Epicureans would have been the ones who called Paul a "babbler" while the Stoics would have wondered at the strange God that Paul was proclaiming. They had room for Paul's God in their pantheistic thinking, but felt that they simply didn't know the "God" about whom Paul spoke.

Paul's philosophy is plainly set forth in Jesus and the resurrection.

Col 1:12-20 giving thanks to the Father	who has qualified us to	be of the inheritance
of the saints in the light. He has	us from the	of darkness and conveyed us
into the of the Son of Hi	s love, in whom we hav	e redemption through His blood, the
forgiveness of sins. He is the image of th	ne invisible God, the firs	tborn over all creation. For by
all things were created that are in heaven	and that are on earth, vi	sible and invisible, whether thrones or
or principalities or powers.	All things were created	through Him and for Him. And He is
before all things, and in Him all things co	onsist. And He is the	of the body, the church, who
is the beginning, the firstborn from the de	ead, that in all	_ He may have the preeminence. For
it pleased the Father that in Him all the	fullness should dwell,	and by Him to reconcile all things to
Himself, by Him, whether things on	or things in heaven,	having made peace through the blood
of His cross.		

Acts 17:19-21 And they took him and brought him to the Areopagus, saying, "May we know what this new doctrine is of which you speak? "For you are bringing some strange things to our ears. Therefore we want to know what these things mean." For all the Athenians and the foreigners who were there spent their time in nothing else but either to tell or to hear some new thing.

The Jews had driven Paul away but the philosophers in Athens are extremely polite as they inquire about the teaching Paul is doing. This teaching would then have been the subject of great discussion and debate.

Acts 17:22-23 Then Paul stood in the midst of the Areopagus and said, "Men of Athens, I perceive that in all things you are very religious; "for as I was passing through and considering the objects of your worship, I even found an altar with this inscription: TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Therefore, the One whom you worship without knowing, Him I proclaim to you:

Paul was in the midst of a large group of men who had no knowledge of the Scriptures and so he does not appeal to them on this basis, as he would have for the Jews. Rather, seizing on the objects at hand, he begins to appeal to their sense of reason and to their surroundings, whose presence could not be denied.

His statement points out that God was both old and new, as they already worshiped God and that Paul knows who He is.

Acts 17:24-25 "God, who made the world and everything in it, since He is Lord of heaven and earth, does not dwell in temples made with hands. "Nor is He worshiped with men's hands, as though He needed anything, since He gives to all life, breath, and all things.

Paul speaks of one God that created the world, not the 30,000 of the Athenians. The Epicureans taught that the world was eternal. Today, cosmologists have shown that the universe is not in a "steady state" as scientists thought earlier, but began with a "big bang."

Gen 1:1 In the	God created the heavens a	ind the earth.
	on it, The seas and all that is i	_, The heaven of heavens, with all their in them, And You preserve them all. The
		, The moon and the stars, of him, And the son of man that You
understood by the things that a excuse, because, although the	re made, even His eternal powe	e attributes are clearly seen, being or and Godhead, so that they are without fy Him as God, nor were thankful, but darkened.
Psa 10.1 The heavens	the glory of God: As	ed the firmament shows His handiwork

Paul could have pointed to the Parthenon, the home of wonders that stood nearby, as he made reference to the temple they thought that their Gods demanded as their service by men the tithe, Jacob was only giving back a tenth of what God had	s. They would have noted the offerings which God is the one who gives, not man. Even in
Mat 5:45 "that you may be sons of yourevil and on the good, and sends rain on thea	_ in heaven; for He makes His sun rise on the and on the unjust.
Gen 28:22 "And this stone which I have set as a that You give me I will surely give a tenth to You."	shall be God's house, and of all
Acts 17:26 "And He has made from one blood every nation earth, and has determined their preappointed times and the	

The Greeks held that all other men were barbarians just as the Jews thought that all other men were pagans and heathens. The Athenians thought that they wee a special creation. Throughout the monarchies that have ruled the nations of the world it has been thought that some men were superior to others because of their station in life. Some even thought that the blood of the royalty was "blue" as opposed to the red blood of common men. Until the present century and the scientific evidence that showed this statement to be true, men thought that the blood of different races, such as black or yellow, was incompatible with that of others, such as white. Paul's statement is nearly 2000 years ahead of time.

Note that Paul does not speak of the seasons as the KJV might indicate, but rather God's control of history and the rulers of mankind.

Rom 13:1 Let every soul be subject to the _	authorities. For there is no authority
except from God, and the	that exist are appointed by God.

The bounds of man's habitation as the KJV puts it (exact places where they should live), are not necessarily the earth. At one time, many thought that man could not go to the moon because that was beyond the "bounds" of his habitation. If God had set that boundary, man would not have gone to the moon; but he has. This is an indication that we do not know what these places are, but God does and we should leave it at that. This last phrase also indicates that it is God's providence that rules in the lives of his children and sometimes in the evil, who remind His children of their place in life.

Acts 17:27-28 "so that they should seek the Lord, in the hope that they might grope for Him and find Him, though He is not far from each one of us; "for in Him we live and move and have our being, as also some of your own poets have said, 'For we are also His offspring.'

Paul used the topics familiar to his listeners to illustrate his truths just as Jesus did.

Luke 13:1-5 There were present at that season some who told Him about the	whose
blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices. And Jesus answered and said to them	, "Do you suppose
that these Galileans were sinners than all other Galileans, because they sufj	fered such things?
"I tell you, no; but unless you you will all likewise perish. "Or those eigh	teen on whom the
in Siloam fell and killed them, do you think that they were worse sinners t	than all other men
who dwelt in Jerusalem? "I tell you, no; but unless you repent you will all likewise	"

Acts 17:29 "Therefore, since we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Divine Nature is like gold or silver or stone, something shaped by art and man's devising.

God.	Again, Paul makes reference to the 30,000 images of Athens and especially the altar to the unknown Paul uses the same thinking in writing to the church at Rome.
	Rom 1:21-23 because, although they knew God, they did not Him as God, nor were thankful, but became futile in their thoughts, and their hearts were darkened. Professing to be wise, they became fools, and the glory of the incorruptible God into an image made like corruptible man; and birds and four-footed animals and creeping things.
	Col 2:9 For in Him dwells all the of the Godhead bodily;
	ts 17:30 "Truly, these times of ignorance God overlooked, but now commands all men everywhere repent,
overlo	Paul talks of a time when God had not revealed himself through his son. God does not "wink at" in the of condoning the behavior of sinful men, but rather the idea is to neglect to take appropriate action, i.e., ook. But now, things have changed and there is a way for all men to escape the consequences of sin. To repent is to change one's mind and go in another direction. Men had been in sin, but they were to e their direction and their lives as a result of changing their minds.
	Acts 3:19 "Repent therefore and be, that your sins may be blotted out, so that times of may come from the presence of the Lord,
	Luke 3:8 "Therefore bear worthy of repentance, and do not begin to say to yourselves, 'We have Abraham as our father.' For I say to you that God is able to raise up to Abraham from these stones.
attituc	Repentance is often overlooked by those who sin. They may change their lives, but the question of de remains. Why did they change their lives? Was it sorrow for sin?
	2 Cor 7:10 For godly produces repentance leading to salvation, not to be regretted; but the sorrow of the produces death.
	Acts 2:38 Then Peter said to them, "Repent, and let every one of you be in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins; and you shall the gift of the Holy Spirit.
It is aı	Without repentance, baptism is no more than getting wet. Peter plainly states that baptism is a symbol. a absolutely necessary symbol, but no more than a token to establish the covenant that we have with God.
	1 Pet 3:20-21 who formerly were disobedient, when once the Divine longsuffering waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was being prepared, in which a few, that is, eight souls, were saved through water. There is also an antitype which now us; (not the removal of the filth of the flesh but the answer of a good toward God), through the resurrection of Jesus Christ

We are saved by water in the same way as was Noah; we are saved from the sin that is in our lives by
baptism in water. The ark saved Noah from drowning in the water, but the water saved Noah from the sin that
was in the world. Today, baptism in water saves us from our past sins. It is a token of the covenant, just a
circumcision was a token of the covenant God made at Sinai.

Col 2:11-13 In Him you were also ______ with the circumcision made without hands, by

putting off the body					
				working of God, who	
Him from the					flesh,
He has made	together with	ı Hım, navıng	you a	Il trespasses,	
Baptism requires that repentance.	at our conscience l	be right, the cons	equence of Godly	sorrow which brings	about
Acts 17:31 "because He h the Man whom He has ora		•		-	<u>'. "</u>
The question of who	<u> </u>		it really will come	e are questions that	bother
unprincipled men who are de	oubtful of God's ex	xistence.			
Heb 9:27 And as it	is appointed for m	nen to die	, but after this th	ne	
2 Pet 3:4-12 and sa	ving, "Where is th	ne promise of His	coming? For since	e the fathers fell asle	ep. all
things continue as th	-		_		_
that by the word of (
the water, by which t		•		o v	
the w		-			
judgment and	-	-			
the Lord one day is					
slack concerning His					
that any should			0 00	_	_
as ain th					
will v					
Therefore, since all	-				_
holy conduct and go	_				
the heavens will be o					
2 Cor 5:10 For we	must all	before the	Se	eat of Christ, that eac	ch one
may receive the thin	gsin th	ne body, accordin	g to what he has d	one, whether good o	r bad.
•	- 	· ·	~		

The man he has appointed is Jesus. By his living a righteous life, we are justly condemned. He has set the standard which no man can match, thus placing all men at a distance from God which only the blood of Jesus can remove.

Isa 2:4 He shall between the nations, And rebuke many people; They shall beat their	
into plowshares, And their spears into pruning hooks; Nation shall not lift up sword against t	nation,
Neither shall they learn anymore.	
John 5:26-29 "For as the has life in Himself, so He has granted the Son to have Himself, "and has given Him to execute judgment also, because He is the Man. "Do not marvel at this; for the hour is coming in which all who are in the graves will he voice "and come forth; those who have done good, to the resurrection of life, and those who have evil, to the resurrection of	Son of ear His
Rom 3:5-6 But if our unrighteousness demonstrates the of God, who	at shall
we say? Is God unjust who inflicts wrath? (I speak as a man.) Certainly not! For then how wil the world?	
Rom 14:10 But why do you your brother? Or why do you show contempt for brother? For we shall all stand before the seat of Christ.	r your
1 Cor 5:13 But those who are outside God Therefore "put away from yourselves to person."	he evil
Jude 1:14-15 Now Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied about these men also, saying, "Enthe Lord comes with ten thousands of His saints, "to execute on all, to convict are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have committed in an ungodly we of all the harsh things which sinners have spoken against Him."	all who
Acts 17:32-33 And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked, while others sa "We will hear you again on this matter." So Paul departed from among them.	vid,
The Epicureans did not believe in the resurrection of the body and at this point, it is evidently the mocked. Others, being more polite wanted an additional audience at a different time and place. It would been these who are named in the next verse who investigated further. This shows preachers that ever greatest of sermons by the greatest of preachers sometimes come to no avail.	ld have
Acts 17:34 However, some men joined him and believed, among them Dionysius the Areopagite, a woman named Damaris, and others with them.	ı
The gospel had been planted and a few who were advanced in the world were obedient, but thi exception.	s is the
1 Cor 1:26-29 For you see your calling, brethren, that not many according to the fle many mighty, not many noble, are But God has chosen the foolish things of the w put to the wise, and God has chosen the weak things of the world to put to sha things which are mighty; and the base things of the world and the things which are has chosen, and the things which are not, to bring to nothing the things that are, that no flesh significant in His presence.	orld to me the _ God

Questions

1.	What did Paul prove from the Scriptures?
2.	Why did the Jews take Jason to the city officials?
3.	Where did Paul go on leaving Thessalonica?
4.	What distinguished the people in this town? (Q. 3)
5.	What distinguished Athens in Paul's mind?
6.	What two philosophical groups lived in Athens?
7.	What altar did Paul notice in Athens?
8.	Give two points Paul made in his speech on the Areopagus.
9.	What were Paul conclusions from the speech?
10	. What well educated man became a disciple in Athens?

A Workbook Commentary on the Book of Acts NKJV Chapter 18

Acts 18:1-3 After these things Paul departed from Athens and went to Corinth. 2 And he found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontus, who had recently come from Italy with his wife Priscilla (because Claudius had commanded all the Jews to depart from Rome); and he came to them. 3 So, because he was of the same trade, he stayed with them and worked; for by occupation they were tentmakers.

Corinth was capital of the province of Achaia as well as the chief city of commerce in Greece. The temple of Aphrodite was located here and had 1,000 prostitutes for worship. It is no wonder that to call someone a "Corinthian" was to call them the most depraved person imaginable.

The tentmakers guild was the probable method of this meeting. The time of the requirement for leaving Rome was about A.D. 49.

The tents would have been made of leather or of a cloth made from goat's hair. As a center of travel and commerce, there would have been a constant stream of caravans coming though Corinth, providing a steady business of repair and sales. The trade must have been one in which the members could accumulate considerable wealth as Paul was able to support a number of brethren traveling with him and Aquila and Priscilla evidently were wealthy also.

		ed him to Asia; also Aristarchus o	
These men, going ah	ead, waited for us at Troas.	Acts 20:34-35 "Yes, you yourse , and for those who were with	lves know that these
		t you must support the weak. And sed to give than to receive.'"	remember the words
	urches of Asia greet you. A that is in their house.	quila and greet you	heartily in the Lord,
	had come from Macedonia	ry Sabbath, and persuaded both J a, Paul was compelled by the Spir	
*	nave a dialogue with them.	e Sabbath, but that he used this da The reasoning that he did is the sa of the week.	•
	• •	week, when the disciples came toge wheke to them and continued his mes	

the Jews worshiped.

The Greeks would have been those who had not become proselytes, but who believed in the God that

There is a significant difference in the texts at this point with the KJV inserting the words Paul "was pressed in the spirit." The basis for this revision is the finding that none of the Greek Uncials contain this phrase and only a few miniscules, the earliest dating in the tenth century.

Paul was a witness of the risen Lord and thus qualified as an eyewitness of the indisputable fact that Jesus was the Christ.

Acts 1:22 "beginning from the baptism of John to that day when He was taken up from us, one of thes must become a with us of His resurrection."
1 Cor 15:8 Then last of all He was by me also, as by one born out of due time.
Acts 18:6-7 But when they opposed him and blasphemed, he shook his garments and said to them, "Your blood be upon your own heads; I am clean. From now on I will go to the Gentiles." And he departed from there and entered the house of a certain man named Justus, one who worshiped God, whose house was next door to the synagogue.
To those who will not proclaim the gospel of Jesus Christ when given the opportunity, Paul clearly state that they are <u>not</u> free from the blood of all men as Paul declared himself to be. Paul was concerned about hi responsibility to preach the gospel wherever he went.
Acts 20:26-27 "Therefore I testify to you this day that I am innocent of the blood of all men. "For have not shunned to to you the whole counsel of God.
2 Cor 5:11 Knowing, therefore, the of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are well known to God, and I also trust are well known in your consciences 14-15 For the love of Christ us, because we judge thus: that if One died for all, then all died; and He died for all that those who live should live no longer for themselves, but for Him who for them and ros again.
Paul continued to convert Jews, but he did not make them his prime objective.
Acts 19:8-9 And he went into the and spoke boldly for three months, reasoning and persuading concerning the things of the kingdom of God. But when some were and did not believe, but spoke evil of the Way before the multitude, he departed from them and withdrew the disciples, reasoning in the school of Tyrannus.
Acts 28:17 And it came to pass after three days that Paul called the leaders of the Jews together. So when they had come together, he said to them: "Men and brethren, though I have done nothing agains our people or the of our fathers, yet I was delivered as a prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans, Acts 28:23 So when they had appointed him a day, many came to him at his lodging, to whom he explained and solemnly testified of the kingdom of God, them concerning Jesus from both the of Moses and the Prophets, from morning till evening

Acts 18:8 Then Crispus, the ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his household. And many of the Corinthians, hearing, believed and were baptized.

John 12:42-43 Nevertheless even among the rulers many believed in Him, but because of the they did not confess Him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue; for they _
the praise of men more than the praise of God.
As always, those who believed were baptized. There is no question that the baptism was an immersion ater for the forgiveness of sins. There is no basis for believing that the household contained any infants use the record tells us that the entire household believed, which an infant could not do.
Acts 10:47 "Can anyone forbid, that these should not be baptized who have the Holy Spirit just as we have?"
Acts 2:38 Then Peter said to them, "Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus for the of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.
Eph 4:5 one Lord, one faith, one;

Acts 18:9-11 Now the Lord spoke to Paul in the night by a vision, "Do not be afraid, but speak, and do not keep silent; "for I am with you, and no one will attack you to hurt you; for I have many people in this city." And he continued there a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

We sometimes wonder if Paul ever had any doubts in the face of the opposition that he encountered. Evidently there was, because the Lord thought it wise to encourage him with the knowledge that he would have many disciples in Corinth if Paul continued to preach there. Nearly every preacher or teacher of the gospel has wondered if he was doing the right thing, thus we need the prayers of those who care.

2 Th 3:2 and	d that we may be $_$	 from unreasonable	and wicked men;	for not all have	_

Based on the time of the expulsion of the Jews and the months of travel for Aquila and Priscilla to come to Corinth, Paul would have stayed in Corinth until some time in A.D. 52. This passage certainly gives an evangelist the right to locate in one place and continue to preach the gospel there for an extended period of time.

The Greek indicates that the period of the year half is looking forward from this point, with no certainty of the length of time already spent in Corinth.

Acts 18:12-13 When Gallio was proconsul of Achaia, the Jews with one accord rose up against Paul and brought him to the judgment seat, saying, "This fellow persuades men to worship God contrary to the law."

A limestone inscription names Gallio as proconsul of Achaia, thus confirming the account of Luke. The Jews did not accuse Paul of treason as had happened at Thessalonica, but instead accuse him of disrupting their worship.

Acts 18:14-16 And when Paul was about to open his mouth, Gallio said to the Jews, "If it were a matter of wrongdoing or wicked crimes, O Jews, there would be reason why I should bear with you." But if it is a question of words and names and your own law, look to it yourselves; for I do not want to be a judge of such matters." And he drove them from the judgment seat.

Gallio clearly recognizes no crime had been done and there was no reason for a Roman court of law to hear the case.

Acts 18:17 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgment seat. But Gallio took no notice of these things.

People always want someone to blame when they have not accomplished their goals, so the Jews turn on their own leader and give him a beating. This beating clearly pointed out to Sosthenes that his own people were not worthy of trust and evidently listened to Paul further as he is later said to be a Christian. Paul gives him special recognition when writing to Corinth as the brethren there would have known him well.

1 Cor 1:1-2 Paul, called to be an	of Jesus Christ through the v	vill of God, and Sosthenes
our brother, 2 To the church of God which	h is at Corinth, to those who are	in Christ
Jesus, called to be saints, with all who in ϵ	very place on the name	of Jesus Christ our Lord,
both theirs and ours:		

Acts 18:18-19 So Paul still remained a good while. Then he took leave of the brethren and sailed for Syria, and Priscilla and Aquila were with him. He had his hair cut off at Cenchrea, for he had taken a vow. And he came to Ephesus, and left them there; but he himself entered the synagogue and reasoned with the Jews.

That Priscilla and Aquila could pull up stakes and go with Paul addresses the question of their wealth and the prosperity accompanying tentmaking.

The reason for Paul's haircut is unknown as is the vow and the reason for combining the two. We know that Paul continued to observe the customs of the Jews, even though he clearly taught that the Gentiles were not required to do so. There is no reference in the Law of Moses to cutting the hair for a vow and so we

presume that this was a custom that the Jews had adopted at some point. The vow of the Nazarite, in which the hair must not be cut, is given in Num 6:1-21.

	Gal 2:9-14 and when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that had
	been given to me, they gave me and Barnabas the right hand of, that we should go to
	the Gentiles and they to the circumcised. They desired only that we should remember the, the
	very thing which I also was eager to do. Now when Peter had come to Antioch, I withstood him to his
	Cace, because he was to be; for before certain men came from James, he would eat with
	the Gentiles; but when they, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing those who
	were of the circumcision. And the rest of the Jews also played the hypocrite with him, so that even _
	was carried away with their hypocrisy. But when I saw that they were not straightforward
	about the of the gospel, I said to Peter before them all, "If you, being a Jew, live in the nanner of Gentiles and not as the Jews, why do you Gentiles to live as Jews?
	Cenchrea was the port serving Corinth and was about 7 miles east of Corinth. We find that there was a here, which Phoebe served in some capacity.
R	Rom 16:1 I commend to you Phoebe our, who is a servant of the church in Cenchrea,
leave o	8:20-21 When they asked him to stay a longer time with them, he did not consent, but took of them, saying, "I must by all means keep this coming feast in Jerusalem; but I will return to you, God willing." And he sailed from Ephesus.
The KJV hat Paul doing the revised b	There is a difference in the reading of those versions based on ancient Greek manuscripts and the KJV. Includes the phrase "I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem." This would indicate I was keeping all of the feast days of the Jews, however Paul was concerned by the Galatian churches e same thing. Thus the phrase in not in harmony with Paul's teaching and is not found in any but texts by someone in the middle ages. We do know that Paul later wanted to reach Jerusalem by Pentecost,
	ould not have been to keep the feast from a religious standpoint.

Ephesus is the best seaport in Asia and was an important trade center. The city had a population of 300,000 and was the home of one of the Seven Wonders of the Ancient World, the temple of Artemis (Roman name Diana). The temple was supported by 127 columns, each of which was 197 feet tall.

all.

you in vain. Brethren, I urge you to become like me, for I became like you. You have not injured me at

__days and months and seasons and years. I am afraid for you, lest I have _____ for

Acts 18:22-23 And when he had landed at Caesarea, and gone up and greeted the church, he went down to Antioch. After he had spent some time there, he departed and went over the region of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

There are some who believe that Paul went up to Jerusalem, which would have allowed him to come down (in altitude) to Antioch. Jerusalem is up from everywhere in Jerusalem but Hebron. Paul's second missionary journey comes to a close some 3-4 years after it began. He has planted the church throughout Asia Minor and throughout Greece. It is of interest that the only extended period of working with one church was in Ephesus. The amount of time spent with the other churches ranged from days to perhaps months. The modern theory that some have of going and spending years in establishing the church appears to differ from Paul's efforts. We do find that others were ministers to churches where Paul never goes, as Epaphras is the minister to the Colossians with whom Paul comes in contact in Rome. Those in the church who believe that it is necessary to go for extended periods of time fail to trust in the word of God to convert the hearers to a belief sufficient to withstand the test of time.

sufficient to withstand the test of time.	
2 Tim 3:15 and that from make you wise for salvation through	you have known the Holy Scriptures, which are able towhich is in Christ Jesus.
as are the churches which might have been pres	dissionary journey. The specific sites of Paul's visit are unknown ent in Asia Minor. John mentions seven churches in Asia, but Colossae. The need to strengthen the disciples, then as now, relist.
Acts 14:22 strengthening the souls of the and saying, "We must through many trib	he disciples, them to continue in the faith, bulations enter the of God."
in the Scriptures, came to Ephesus. This ma	pollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man and mighty an had been instructed in the way of the Lord; and being attely the things of the Lord, though he knew only the

Apollos becomes a steadfast coworker of the apostle Paul and one who preached mightily due to his great education (eloquence - KJV). The thorough knowledge of the Scriptures was literally a "powerhouse" or as the KJV says "mighty".

baptism of John.

Acts 18:26 So he began to speak boldly in the synagogue. When Aquila and Priscilla heard him, they took him aside and explained to him the way of God more accurately.

The manner of his speech was "with fervor". We find that the evangelist Titus was instructed to preach in the same manner. The style of Apollos' preaching was as one who was "boiling".

Titus 2:15 Speak these things, _____, and rebuke with all authority. Let no one despise you.

Even though Apollos taught boldly, he was willing to listen to others and evidently Priscilla took the lead, joined by her husband, in taking Apollos aside to teach him. The KJV reverses the order of these names, but manuscripts other that the KJV do not contain this word order. It is possible that the Western reviser changed the manuscript to fit his idea of the subordination of women, however, there is no need for a woman to be absolutely silent, but rather to be certain that her manner and place of teaching do not give her "dominion" over the man. Superior knowledge is not dominion which consists of attitude toward others. The silence of I Tim 2:12 is not absolute, but rather as v. 11 instructs, is an attitude of quietness.

1 Tim 2:11-12 Let a woman learn in silence with all submission. And I do not permit a woman to teach or to have authority over a man, but to be in silence.

The instruction of Priscilla and Aquila must have resulted in the baptism of Apollos in "the name of Jesus" as we find Paul doing for the brethren in Acts 19. This is not specifically stated, however, we dare not doubt that Paul and Priscilla and Aquila were teaching the same doctrine.

Acts 19:1-5 And it	, while Apollos was at Corinth, that Paul, having passed through
the upper regions, came to Ephesus	s. And finding some disciples he said to them, "Did you
the Holy Spirit when you believed?"	So they said to him, "We have not so much as heard whether there
is a Holy Spirit." And he said to then	n, "Into what then were you baptized?" So they said, "Into John's
" Then Paul said,	"John indeed baptized with a baptism of, saying
to the people that they should believe	ve on Him who would come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus." 5
When they heard this, they were	in the name of the Lord Jesus.

Acts 18:27-28 And when he desired to cross to Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him; and when he arrived, he greatly helped those who had believed through grace; for he vigorously refuted the Jews publicly, showing from the Scriptures that Jesus is the Christ.

Apollos having become a convert and a knowledgeable one at that is immediately encouraged to preach Jesus. Just as Paul debated the Jews, Apollos joins the battle against error at once.

Acts $9:20$ - 22 Immediately he preached the $_{ extstyle }$	in the synagogues,	that He is the Son of Go	d.
Then all who heard were amazed, and said,	"Is this not he who	those who called	on
this name in Jerusalem, and has come here	for that purpose, so that he mi	ght bring them	to
the chief priests?" But Saul increased all the	e more in strength, and confou	nded the Jews who dwelt	in
Damascus, that this Jesus	is the Christ.		

We must develop a knowledge of the Scriptures that will allow us to change the minds of unbelievers and those in error in order to be a "great help to those who by grace had believed."

On the following page, you will find a map of the area of Paul's second missionary journey. Trace Paul's route on this journey, naming all the cities and areas mentioned where Paul visited.

Qι	nestions:
1.	What was Paul's profession?
۷.	With whom did Paul stay in Corinth?
3.	When did Paul go into the full time ministry?
4.	What caused Paul to quit preaching to the Jews in Corinth?
5.	Who was Crispus?
6.	Who long did Paul stay in Corinth?
7.	Who was Gallio?
8.	Who was Sosthenes?
9.	Why did Paul have his hair cut in Cenchrea?
10	. Who was Apollos?
11	. Into what had Apollos been baptized?
12	. Who taught Apollos?

A Workbook Commentary on the Book of Acts NKJV Chapter 19

ACT 19:1 And it happened, while Apollos was at Corinth, that Paul, having passed through the upper regions, came to Ephesus. And finding some disciples

The ministry of Apollos and Paul at Corinth was the basis of division later. "Preacheritus", as it is sometimes called, has no place within the church. It is not the preacher's church. I heard one preacher say, "I have a number of children in that church." Nothing could be further from the truth if the church in that place belongs to Christ. The Christians who meet there are sons of God and joint heirs with Christ, but they belong to no man on this earth.

- 1 1	I Cor 1:10-13 Now I plead with you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you all the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you, but that you be perfectly together in the same mind and in the same judgment. For it has been declared to me concerning you, my brethren, by those of Chloe's household, that there are contentions among you. Now I say this, that each of you says, "I am of Paul," or "I am of Apollos," or "I am of Cephas," or "I am of Christ." Is Christ? Was Paul crucified for you? Or were you baptized in the name of Paul?
	I Cor 3:5-7 Who then is Paul, and who is Apollos, but through whom you believed, as the Lord gave to each one? I planted, Apollos watered, but God gave the So then neither he who plants is anything, nor he who waters, but God who gives the increase.
1	Rom 8:17 and if children, then of God and joint heirs with Christ, if indeed we with Him, that we may also be glorified together.
	Gal 4:7 Therefore you are no longer a but a son, and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.
]	Paul called Timothy his "son in the faith," however, we do not follow any earthly man, but Jesus Christ.
	I Tim 1:2 To Timothy, my true in the faith: Grace, mercy, and peace from God our Father and Jesus Christ our Lord.
	I Cor 11:1 me, just as I also imitate Christ.
	19:2 he said to them, "Did you receive the Holy Spirit when you believed?" And they said to "We have not so much as heard whether there is a Holy Spirit."
given.	During the earthly ministry of Jesus, it was necessary for Jesus to be glorified before the Holy Spirit was
	John 7:38 "He who believes in Me, as the Scripture has said, out of his heart will flow rivers of water." But this He spoke concerning the Spirit, whom those believing in Him would
;	receive; for the Holy Spirit was not yet given, because Jesus was not yet

These disciples of John the Baptist, like Apollos, did not comprehend John's message concerning the one to follow nor had they heard of Jesus, the Christ. They are not unlike a lot of folks in the church today who only hear half the message and then go off half informed about what the man had to say.

Acts 19:3-4 And he said to them, "Into what then were you baptized?" So they said, "Into John's baptism." Then Paul said, "John indeed baptized with a baptism of repentance, saying to the people that they should believe on Him who would come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus."

This clearly shows that one must know the reason for their baptism. Many today are baptized for the wrong reason. Among these reasons are: to get into the church; to please parents; their parents had them baptized as infants; and so on. When one has not been baptized correctly, including both the reason and method, the baptism is not valid and they must be baptized correctly. John's baptism was not commanded in the Law of Moses, and thus was not necessary for a Jew to be saved. John's baptism was a call to repentance or "the outward sign of an inward grace." John's baptism signified repentance. It was given only to the Jews, who were already in a covenant relation with God and was thus vastly inferior to the baptism of Jesus in the new covenant. Robertson tells us the language of this statement "describes the baptism as marked by (case of species or genus), not as conveying, repentance." Thus, in the truest sense, John practiced the baptism that the Baptist church preaches today. He and they preach that one must be baptized to show that their sins have been forgiven. This is entirely different from the baptism which Paul now preaches to these disciples.

Mark 1:4-5 John came remission of sins. And all the land of			v
· ·	v		
baptized by him in the Jordan River			
"There comes One after me who is a	mightier than I, whose sandal	strap I am not	_ to stoop
down and loose. "I indeed baptized	you with water, but He will ba	ptize you with the	"
Matt 3:11 "I indeed baptize you wi	th water unto	, but He who is coming	; after me
is mightier than I, whose sandals I	am not worthy to carry. He w	ill baptize you with the	
and fire.			
•			

Acts 19:5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

Jesus' baptism was for the remission of sins. Paul later describes it as a token of the covenant. Without the token, baptism, one is not in a covenant relation with God, just as a Jew who was uncircumcised was not in a covenant relation with God. One cannot be saved without baptism any more than one could be a Jew without circumcision.

Col 2:10-14 and you are o	complete in Him, who is the head of all	and power. In Him
you were also	_with the circumcision made without hands, by p	utting off the body of the
sins of the flesh, by the	of Christ, buried with Him in	, in which you also
were raised with Him throu	igh faith in the working of God, who raised Him f	from the dead. And you,
being dead in your trespass	ses and the uncircumcision of your flesh, He has r	nade together
with Him, having forgiven	you all trespasses, having wiped out the handwrit	ing of requirements that
was against us, which was	to us. And He has taken it out of t	the way, having nailed it
to the cross.		

	all his males be, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as a native of the land. For no uncircumcised person shall it.
	Gen 17:14 "And the uncircumcised male child, who is not in the flesh of his foreskin, that person shall be cut off from his people; he has My covenant."
	Exod 4:20 Then took his wife and his sons and set them on a donkey, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moses took the rod of God in his hand 24-25 And it came to pass on the way, at the encampment, that the LORD met and sought to him. Then Zipporah took a sharp stone and off the foreskin of her son and cast it at Moses' feet, and said, "Surely you are a husband of to me!"
was or tells us	Jesus had commanded the apostles to baptize the disciples they taught about Jesus. Jesus had anded baptism as way of washing away sins for Saul who had been praying for 3 days. God said there also one baptism and the baptism the apostle Peter wanted to administer was baptism in water. Peter later is that just as Noah, his sons and their wives were saved by water, so were we saved by baptism in water, by by by baptism in water, by one provided the provided
	Matt 28:19 "Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit,
	Acts 22:16 'And now why are you waiting? Arise and be baptized, and away your, calling on the name of the Lord.'
	Eph 4:5 one Lord, one faith, baptism;
	Acts 10:47-48 "Can anyone forbid, that these should not be who have received the Holy Spirit just as we have?" And he commanded them to be in the name of the Lord. Then they asked him to stay a few days.
	Thus, we learn that baptism in the name of Jesus Christ requires a believer who has been taught about being immersed in water for the remission of sins. To do otherwise is to fall short of baptizing someone authority (in the name of) Jesus. Such a baptism puts one into Christ.
	Rom 6:3-4 Or do you not know that as many of us as were into Christ Jesus were baptized into His death? ROM 6:4 Therefore we were with Him through baptism into death, that just as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in of life.
	Gal 3:27 For as many of you as were into Christ have put on Christ.

Acts 19:6-7 And when Paul had laid hands on them, the Holy Spirit came upon them, and they spoke with tongues and prophesied. Now the men were about twelve in all.

As in the case of the Samaritans of Acts 8, it was necessary for an apostle to lay his hands on the person who was to receive this miraculous gift. (See remarks on Acts 8:12-20.)

Acts 19:8-9 And he went into the synagogue and spoke boldly for three months, reasoning and persuading concerning the things of the kingdom of God. But when some were hardened and did not believe, but spoke evil of the Way before the multitude, he departed from them and withdrew the disciples, reasoning daily in the school of Tyrannus. .

The kingdom of God consists of all those who are obedient to the sovereign rule of Jesus. We find that the kingdom was prophesied in Dan 2:44 as an eternal kingdom which would be eternal in its duration.

	Dan 2:44 "And in the of these kings the God of heaven will set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed; and the kingdom shall not be left to other people; it shall break in pieces and all these kingdoms, and it shall forever.
is coı	The time of the kingdom's establishment is also clearly set in the above passage and when this prophecy mbined with that of Daniel 7 and 8, we find that the time must be that of the Roman Empire.
	Dan 7:17-18 'Those great beasts, which are four, are four which arise out of the earth. 'But the saints of the Most High shall receive the, and possess the kingdom forever, even forever and ever.' Dan 8:20-22"The ram which you saw, having the two horns - they are the kings of and "And the male goat is the kingdom of The large horn that is between its eyes is the first king. "As for the broken horn and the four that stood up in its place, four kingdoms shall arise out of that nation, but not with its power.
Alexa after	The Babylonian empire was the first world empire as Daniel tells us in chapter 2. The Medo-Persian empire sed the Babylonian from 605 to 552 B.C. The Medo-Persian empire began with Cyrus in 549 B.C. The Greeks under under conquered the Medo-Persian empire in 330 B.C. All of these events are forecast by Daniel's prophecy. Shortly the death of Alexander, the Roman empire, which reached its greatest height from 100-175 A.D., ruled the world. In the days of the Roman empire is the setting for the appearance of God's kingdom.
	We find Jesus given all authority and placed on the throne immediately after his ascension into heaven.
	Matt 28:18 Then Jesus came and spoke to them, saying, "All has been given to Me in heaven and on earth.
	Acts 2:29-36 "Men and brethren, let me speak freely to you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and, and his tomb is with us to this day."Therefore, being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him that of the fruit of his body, according to the flesh, He would raise up the Christ to sit on his, "he, foreseeing this, concerning the resurrection of the Christ, that His soul was not left in Hades, nor did His flesh see corruption. "This Jesus God has raised up, of which we are all witnesses. "Therefore being exalted to the right hand of God, and having received from the Father the of the Holy Spirit, He poured out this which you now see and hear. "For David did not ascend into the heavens, but he says himself: 'The Lord said to my Lord, "Sit at My, till I make Your enemies Your footstool. "Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly that God has made this, whom you crucified, both Lord and Christ."

	This confirms what Jesus himself said.
	Mark 9:1 And He said to them, "Assuredly, I say to you that there are some standing here who will no taste death till they see the of God with power."
were in	After this point, the kingdom is spoken of as being in existence. Both Paul and the brethren at Colossac the kingdom by the time of Paul's letter to Colossae in 57-62 A.D.
	Col 1:13 He has delivered us from the of darkness and translated us into the of the Son of His love,
	This kingdom was not one of this world, but rather a spiritual kingdom, eternal in its nature.
	John 18:36 Jesus answered, "My kingdom is not of this If My kingdom were of this world My servants would fight, so that I should not be delivered to the Jews; but now My kingdom is not from here."
	Luke 17:20-21 Now when He was asked by the Pharisees when the kingdom of God would come, He answered them and said, "The kingdom of God does not come with; "nor will they say 'See here!' or 'See there!' For indeed, the kingdom of God is you."
	s 19:10-11 And this continued for two years, so that all who dwelt in Asia heard the word of the d Jesus, both Jews and Greeks. Now God worked unusual miracles by the hands of Paul,
	Paul tells the Ephesian elders in Acts 20:31, that he labored with them for "three years" so that the entire was with them is accounted for is in the three months in the synagogue and the remainder the time of as "for a while".
	Act 20:31 "Therefore watch, and remember that for years I did not cease to warr everyone night and day with tears.
	Acts 19:8 And he went into the synagogue and spoke boldly for months, reasoning and persuading concerning the things of the kingdom of God.
	Acts 19:22 So he sent into Macedonia two of those who ministered to him, Timothy and Erastus, bu he himself stayed in Asia for a
	Act 20:31 "Therefore watch, and remember that for years I did not cease to wat everyone night and day with tears. Acts 19:8 And he went into the synagogue and spoke boldly for months, reasoning and persuading concerning the things of the kingdom of God. Acts 19:22 So he sent into Macedonia two of those who ministered to him, Timothy and Erastus, be

The common practice of the Catholic church in believing in the usefulness of relics for healing powers no doubt comes from this verse. We do find that even Jesus had those who sought to touch the hem of his garment in order to be healed. We have no reason to doubt that such powers were given by God.

diseases left them and the evil spirits went out of them.

Luke 8:44-46 came from behind and touched the of His garment. And immediately her flow of blood stopped. And Jesus said, "Who Me?" When all denied it, Peter and those with hin said, "Master, the multitudes throng and press You, and You say, 'Who touched Me?'"But Jesus said "Somebody touched Me, for I perceived going out from Me."
Matt 14:36 and begged Him that they might only touch the hem of His And as man as touched it were made perfectly well.
Acts 19:13 Then some of the itinerant Jewish exorcists took it upon themselves to call the name of the Lord Jesus over those who had evil spirits, saying, "We exorcise you by the Jesus whom Paul preaches."
There are many today who try the same thing that these fakers did and with the same results. We need to remember that the age of miracles has ceased (see remarks on Acts 8:13-20). Jesus used these fakers to demonstrate that he cast out demons by the power of God. This passage in the KJV uses the term "exorcists to describe those who would cast out demons. Modern day "exorcists" are the same fakers that these Jews were in the first century.
Luke 11:19 "And if I cast out by Beelzebub, by whom do your sons cast them out Therefore they will be your
Acts 19:14-16 Also there were seven sons of Sceva, a Jewish chief priest, who did so. And the evil spirit answered and said, "Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are you?" Then the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, overpowered them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.
We are fortunate that Satan has been chained in the gospel age and that we can no longer be controlled by evil spirits without our willingness to be controlled.
1 Cor 10:13 No has overtaken you except such as is common to man; but God i faithful, who will not allow you to be tempted beyond what you are able, but with the temptation will also the way of escape, that you may be able to bear it.
Rev 20:3 and he cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a on him, so that he should the nations no more till the thousand years were finished. But after these thing he must be released for a little while.
Acts 19:17-19 This became known both to all Jews and Greeks dwelling in Ephesus; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified. And many who had believed came confessing and telling their deeds. Also, many of those who had practiced magic brought their books together and burned them in the sight of all. And they counted up the value of them, and it totaled

fifty thousand pieces of silver.

We find that among the newly converted believers that there were many who had been involved in the business of casting out demons or at the very least in the use of the name of Jesus as some sort of talisman to bring good luck. Sometimes Christians today have the idea that the Lord's Supper or prayers will protect us from all harm. We need to be aware that God will give his children good gifts, yet Satan still has the power to tempt us by placing burdens upon us. With the help of God we can overcome Satan, but there may still be a great deal of evil befall us.

Job 1:9-20 So Satan answered the LORD and said, "Does Job God for nothing? "Have You
not made a hedge around him, around his household, and around all that he has on every side? You
have blessed the work of his hands, and his possessions have increased in the land. "But now, stretch
out Your hand and touch all that he has, and he will surely You to Your face!" And the
LORD said to Satan, "Behold, all that he has is in your power; only do not lay a hand on his person."
So Satan went out from the presence of the LORD. Now there was a day when his and
were eating and drinking wine in their oldest brother's house; and a messenger came
to Job and said, "The oxen were plowing and the donkeys feeding beside them, "when the
raided them and took them away; indeed they have killed the servants with the edge of the sword;
and I alone have escaped to tell you!" While he was still speaking, another also came and said, "The
fire of God fell from heaven and burned up the sheep and the servants, and
them; and I alone have escaped to tell you!" While he was still speaking, another also came and said,
"Theformed three bands, raided the camels and took them away, yes, and killed the
servants with the edge of the sword; and I alone have escaped to tell you!" While he was still speaking,
another also came and said, "Your sons and daughters were eating and drinking wine in their oldest
brother's house, "and suddenly a great wind came from across the wilderness and the four
corners of the house, and it fell on the young people, and they are dead; and I alone have
to tell you!" Then Job arose, tore his robe, and shaved his head; and he fell to the ground and
worshiped.

The value of the drachma (piece of silver) was a day's wages making the value of these books (if a laborer in a vineyard today would make \$6.00/hr), \$2.4 million. That is a great deal of money but we need to place it in perspective with the knowledge that Americans spent nearly \$50 billion in 1990 on tobacco products, which when broken down to a city the size of Ephesus would be \$6 million annually.

Acts 19:20 So the word of the Lord grew mightily and prevailed.

The use of miraculous gifts was always given to confirm the word of the Lord. This event is simply one more confirmation of that use.

Mark 16:20 And they went out and preached everywhere, the Lord working with *them* and ______ the word through the accompanying signs. Amen.

It is unfortunate that the city of Ephesus, visited not only by Paul but Timothy and by historical accounts, John to be followed later by Polycarp, who studied with John, and Irenaeus, who studied with Polycarp, no longer contains vast numbers of Christians but is filled with Muslims. This should remind us of the preciousness of our faith and the responsibility we have to give it to our children.

Acts 19:21-22 When these things were accomplished, Paul purposed in the Spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, "After I have been there, I must also see Rome." So he sent into Macedonia two of those who ministered to him, Timothy and Erastus, but he himself stayed in Asia for a time.

Paul's plans for preaching the gospel did not always go exactly as planned. Rather Paul stayed where he could do the most good.

1 Cor 16:5-9 Now I will come to you when I pass through Macedonia (for I am passing throug Macedonia). And it may be that I will, or even spend the winter with you, that you may sen me on my journey, wherever I go. For I do not wish to see you now on the way; but I hope to stay while with you, if the Lord But I will tarry in Ephesus until Pentecost. For a great
and effective door has to me, and there are many adversaries.
2 Cor 1:15-16 And in this I intended to come to you before, that you might have second benefit; 16 to pass by way of you to, to come again from Macedonia to you and be helped by you on my way to
Paul also speaks to Romans concerning his desire to come and visit them. No doubt Paul felt that th gospel would be spread effectively from the seat of the Roman empire where visitors from every corner of th empire visited.
Rom 1:9-10 For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the of His Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers, making if, by some means now at last I may find a way in the will of God to come to you13 Now I do not want you to be unaware, brethren, that I often planned to come to you (but was hindered until now), that I might have some among you also, just as among the other Gentiles 15 So, as much as is in me, am ready to preach the gospel to you who are in also.
The Corinthians were urged to receive Timothy in kindness and then to help him return to Paul, evidently before Paul leaves Ephesus.
1CO 4:17 For this reason I have sent to you, who is my beloved and faithful son in the Lord, who will remind you of my ways in Christ, as I teach in every church.
1 Cor 16:10-11 Now if Timothy comes, see that he may be with you without fear; for he does theof the Lord, as I also do. Therefore let no one despise him. But send him on his journey is peace, that he may come to me; for I amfor him with the brethren.
Acts 19:23 And about that time there arose a great commotion about the Way.

The name of the church has received much discussion, but evidently the disciples were known as followers of "the Way" based upon Jesus own statement.

John 14:6 Jesus said to him, "I am the, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father through Me.
Acts 9:2 and asked letters from him to the synagogues of Damascus, so that if he found any who were of the, whether men or women, he might bring them bound to
Acts 19:9 But when some were and did not believe, but spoke of the Way before the multitude, he departed from them and the disciples, reasoning daily in the school of Tyrannus.
Acts 24:22 But when Felix heard these things, having more accurate knowledge of the, he adjourned the proceedings and said, "When Lysias the commander comes down, I will make a decision on your case."
At some time previous to this, Paul notes that there was also a disturbance at Ephesus.
1 Cor 15:32 If, in the manner of men, I have fought with at Ephesus, what advantage is it to me? If the do not rise, "Let us eat and drink, for tomorrow we die!"
Acts 19:24-26 For a certain man named Demetrius, a silversmith, who made silver shrines of Diana, brought no small profit to the craftsmen. He called them together with the workers of similar occupation, and said: "Men, you know that we have our prosperity by this trade. "Moreover you see and hear that not only at Ephesus, but throughout almost all Asia, this Paul has persuaded and turned away many people, saying that they are not gods which are made with hands.
Demetrius was a common name and may not be the same man by that name who is later mentioned as a faithful disciple.
3 John 1:12 Demetrius has a good testimony from all, and from the truth itself. And we also bear witness, and you know that our is true.
The temple of Artemis was built in the 6th century B.C., burned in 356 B.C. and then restored to be included as one of the "seven wonders of the ancient world". Artemis was the goddess of fertility and the terra cotta shrines that remain, the silver shrines having probably been turned into coin or other jewelry, were models of the temple with the statue of Artemis inside. The priests in the temple were eunuchs and the priestesses were prostitutes who engaged in sexual immorality with the people worshiping the goddess. Paul speaks often of the fact that idols are not gods.
Acts 17:29 "Therefore, since we are the of God, we ought not to think that the Divine Nature is like gold or silver or stone, something shaped by art and man's devising.
Rom 1:21-23 because, although they knew God, they did not Him as God, nor were thankful, but became futile in their thoughts, and their foolish hearts were darkened. Professing to be wise, they became fools, and the glory of the incorruptible God into an image made like corruptible man; and and four-footed animals and creeping things.

Acts 19:27-28 "So not only is this trade of ours in danger of falling into disrepute, but also the temple of the great goddess Diana may be despised and her magnificence destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worship." Now when they heard this, they were full of wrath and cried out, saying, "Great is Diana of the Ephesians!"

When touched in the pocketbook, men immediately respond to try to prevent, by nearly any means, the loss of income. With the approaching festival, Demetrius and his fellow workmen stood to make a great deal of money or lose it if Paul wasn't stopped.

Acts 19:10 And this continued for _____ years, so that all who dwelt in _____ heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

Demetrius' concern for the world simply confirms what archaeologists have found as temples of Artemis have been found as far away as Spain and France.

Acts 19:29-31 So the whole city was filled with confusion, and rushed into the theater with one accord, having seized Gaius and Aristarchus, Macedonians, Paul's travel companions. And when Paul wanted to go in to the people, the disciples would not allow him. Then some of the officials of Asia, who were his friends, sent to him pleading that he would not venture into the theater.

The ruins of the theater in Ephesus still exist and the theater itself held 56,000 people and would have accommodated the large crowd.

There is no mention of how the mob is able to get Gaius and Aristarchus, who are identified here and elsewhere as Paul's traveling companions.

Acts 20:4 And	$_$ of Berea accompanied him to Asia; also Aristarchus and Se	cundus of the
Thessalonians, and Gaius	of, and Timothy, and Tychicus and Trophimus of _	

Although Paul did not want to leave his friends to the hands of the mob, the disciples and others wanted Paul to stay away. Priscilla and Aquila helped Paul to the extent of risking their own lives and it may have been at this point that they did so.

Rom 16:3-4 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my ____ workers in Christ Jesus, who risked their own necks for my life, to whom not only I give thanks, but also all the ____ of the Gentiles.

Acts 19:32-41 Some therefore cried one thing and some another, for the assembly was confused, and most of them did not know why they had come together. And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander motioned with his hand, and wanted to make his defense to the people. But when they found out that he was a Jew, all with one voice cried out for about two hours, "Great is Diana of the Ephesians!" And when the city clerk had quieted the crowd, he said: "Men of Ephesus, what man is there who does not know that the city of the Ephesians is temple guardian of the great goddess Diana, and of the image which fell down from Zeus? "Therefore, since these things cannot be denied, you ought to be quiet and do nothing rashly. "For you have brought these men here who are neither robbers of temples nor blasphemers of your goddess. "Therefore, if Demetrius and his fellow craftsmen have a case against anyone, the courts are open and there are proconsuls. Let them bring charges against one another. "But if you have any other inquiry to make, it shall be determined in the lawful assembly. "For we are in danger of being called in question for today's uproar, there being no reason which we may give to account for this disorderly gathering." And when he had said these things, he dismissed the assembly.

The word translated "assembly" in v. 32, 39 and 41 is the Greek word *ekklesia* which is commonly translated "church". It is translated "number" in the NIV in Acts 2:47 where other versions render it "church". We find from this passage that there was no religious significance to the Greek term. This brings to mind several problems with terminology among brethren and the denominations.

The first is the use of the term "church" to mean the building in which the saints meet. Statements such as "I'm going to church" or "I'll meet you at the church" are inconsistent with the meaning of the word unless we mean the "assembly". The word church is based on the Greek *kuriakos* meaning belonging or related to the Lord, from which the German "kirche" is derived and the English church. Luther in his translation of the Scriptures in German translates the term *ekklesia* as "Gemeinde" or assembly in every case of the occurrence of the Greek *ekklesia* in the text.

Second, there is a problem in talking about "congregations of the Churches of Christ" where men have made the church of Christ a denomination. A congregation is a gathering of people or a synonym for assembly, while church is an assembly. Thus you have "an assembly of the assemblies of Christ". In the Scriptures, there is one universal assembly of the saints while there are local assemblies in each town. The name "church of Christ" in the Scriptures indicates that which belongs to Christ.

Mat 16:18 "And I also say to you that you are Peter, and on the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it.	this rock I will build My, and
Acts 2:47 praising God and having favor with all the people. daily those who were being saved.	And the added to the church
1 Tim 3:15 but if I am delayed, I write so that you may know h house of, which is the church of the living God, the p	
Rom 16:16 Greet one another with a holy kiss. The	of Christ greet you.

Another problem that brethren have encountered is the inability of distinguishing between the actions of the assembly and that of the individual. Here, Demetrius, an individual was causing a disturbance which caused the assembly. He was not the assembly. When members of the church engage in some action, they may do it individually or collectively, but the two are not the same. This is clearly pointed out in I Tim 5:16.

1 Tim 5:16 If any believing man or woman has widows, let them them, and do not let to be burdened, that it may relieve those who are really widows.	he
A great number of brethren are unable to distinguish between the two. One writer in defending cert practices by the church uses Ja 1:27 and Gal 6:10 but an examination of the two shows that the individua under consideration.	
Gal 6:1 Brethren, if a is overtaken in any trespass, who are spiritual restore such one in a spirit of gentleness, considering yourself lest you also be tempted10 Therefore, as we have opportunity, let do good to all, especially to those who are of the of faith	ave
James 1:26-27 If anyone among you thinks he is, and does not bridle his tongue to deceives his own heart, this one's religion is Pure and undefiled religion before God at the Father is this: to visit orphans and widows in their trouble, and to keep unspotted from the world.	ınd
When searching the Scriptures, we must always be sure who is doing the talking, who the writer talking to and what the subject under consideration really is. Only by doing this can we be certain to correct divide the word of truth. Alexander quiets the crowd by agreeing with them and then noting that Gaius and Aristarchus have do nothing illegal.	etly
Questions:	
1. What was John's baptism for?	
2. How did these disciples receive the Holy Spirit?	
3. What did Paul speak about in the synagogue?	
4. Where did Paul have lectures and for how long?	
5. What kind of miracles did Paul do in Ephesus?	
6. Who were trying to cast out demons in Ephesus?	
7. What happened to the exorcists?	
What was the value of the sorcery scrolls burned?	
9. Who did Paul sent on to Macedonia?	
10. What does the Greek word <i>ekklesia</i> mean?	
11. How is <i>ekklesia</i> translated in Acts 19 and Acts 2?	
12. From what Greek root do we get the word church?	

A Workbook Commentary on the Book of Acts NKJV Chapter 20

Acts 20:1-2 After the uproar had ceased, Paul called the disciples to himself, embraced them, and departed to go to Macedonia. Now when he had gone over that region and encouraged them with many words, he came to Greece

It is now about the summer of 57 A.D. and Paul leaves Ephesus to go to Macedonia and from there down the peninsula to Corinth. He had sent Timothy and Erastus to Macedonia some months earlier and Apollos had been at Corinth for some time.

	Acts 19:22 So he sent into Macedonia two of those who ministered to him, Timothy and Erastus, bu he himself stayed in for a time.
	Acts 19:1 And it happened, while Apollos was at, that Paul, having passed through the upper regions, came to Ephesus. And finding some disciples
	Macedonia is the northern region of what we currently identify as Greece. When Paul comes to Greece come to the southern part of the peninsula where Corinth is located. Paul continually encouraged them wherever he went. It should be a part of our message today.
	Acts 14:22 strengthening the souls of the disciples, them to continue in the faith, and saying, "We must through many tribulations enter the of God."
Acts	s 20:3 and stayed three months. And when the Jews plotted against him as he was about to sail to

The most direct route for Paul to return to Antioch would have been by ship east across the Mediterranean. Due to continued persecution by the Jews, Paul retraces his steps from Corinth; going back to the north, through Macedonia.

Acts 20:4-5 And Sopater of Berea accompanied him to Asia; also Aristarchus and Secundus of the Thessalonians, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timothy, and Tychicus and Trophimus of Asia. These men, going ahead, waited for us at Troas.

A substantial number of teachers, seven at this time, accompany Paul. There is comfort in the company of brethren of like kindred faith, as well as an abundance of teachers for those with whom they came in contact with on the journey. One teacher finds it especially hard to teach a sufficient number for the church to experience rapid growth. Evidently these men accompanied Paul while he was in Macedonia and then just before his departure from Macedonia to Troas, they went ahead of Paul as he concluded his studies in Philippi.

Acts 20:6 But we sailed away from Philippi after the Days of Unleavened Bread, and in five days joined them at Troas, where we stayed seven days.

This brings us to the spring of 58 A.D. where Paul and Luke sail just after Passover. They would have arrived in Troas on Monday and leaving on the following Monday.

Acts 20:7 Now on the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul, ready to depart the next day, spoke to them and continued his message until midnight.

Nothing is said of the events of the previous week when we come to the assembly of the Saints in Troas. The reason for their coming together was to partake of the Lord's Supper. Some have questioned whether this is a common meal or whether it is the Lord's Supper. We find that the disciples came together for the purpose of commemorating the Lord's death until he comes again.

1 Cor 11:20 Therefore when you ______ together in one place, it is _____ to eat the Lord's Supper ...26 For as _____ as you eat this bread and drink this cup, you proclaim the Lord's death till He comes.

We also find that it was their custom to come together on the first day of the week when Paul tells the church at Corinth to gather the funds at that time. This is done so that there would not be any collections taken when he got to Corinth, but rather that all of the money would have already been collected. The NIV doesn't make this as easily understood until we realize that if the people had saved the money individually at home, they would have had to collect it when Paul got there, the exact opposite of what Paul wanted them to do.

1 Cor 16:1-2 Now concerning the col	lection for the saints, as I have given orders to the churches of
Galatia, so you must do also: On the	day of the week let each one of you lay something
aside, storing up as he may	, that there be no collections when I come.

Thus we can conclude that it was the custom of the churches to come together on the first day of the week to partake of the Lord's Supper, proclaiming his death until he comes again. This was also the purpose of the meeting in Troas. There must have been several teaching sessions prior to this one as Paul and the large number of teachers with him would not have been sitting idle. Shortly we will come to Miletus, where Paul tells the elders from Ephesus that he was not idle but had set them an example.

Acts 20:20 "how I kept back	that was helpful, but proclaimed it to you, and taught
you publicly and from house to house,24	"But none of these things move me; nor do I count my
life dear to myself, so that I may finish my race	with joy, and the which I received from
the Lord Jesus, to testify to the gospel of the g	race of God.

Since this is the only example we have of the time that the disciples met to obey the Lord's command concerning the remembrance of his death, we must follow that example. Thus, loyal Christians will meet on the first day of the week for the Lord's Supper and not on an annual, semi-annual or quarterly observance of this memorial feast.

Having come together for that reason, the disciples would have celebrated the supper first and then Paul would have had his discussion. This settles the question of Paul's next statement concerning their eating in v. 11, where the meal is a common one in keeping with what we call breakfast.

There also arises a question in the minds of some about the time in the passage; specifically whether it be Roman or Jewish. This makes a difference in that the Jews counted time from sundown to sundown and according to our modern method of measuring time, it would have been on Saturday evening that the disciples gathered and on Sunday morning when the message was over. This is not the case, however, since Paul intended to depart on the next day. If it had been Jewish time, Paul would not be meeting with the brethren on their first day, but our Saturday. If that were true, the next morning when Paul left, the Jewish day would have still been the same day and we would currently call that day Sunday, here Sunday morning. Thus, we find that to fit the circumstances, the gathering had to take place on Sunday evening, that is on Roman time. After the Lord's Supper, Paul would have talked with the brethren until midnight, at which time Eutychus falls out of the window, killing himself. Paul then heals him, eats breakfast and at daybreak the next day or Monday, leaves for Miletus.

A diagram of the days may help you in understanding this scenario. The days given are in time as we now keep it, i.e., Roman time.

Events	Romar	n Time							1	2	3,4,5
Roman Time	Friday	><	7th da	y (Sat)		><	1st day	y (Sunda	ay)	> < 2r	nd day (Mon)
	6pm	12 am	6 am	12pm	6pm	12 an	n 6 am	12pm	6pm	12am	6 am
Jewish Time	><	7th day	y (Sat)		><	1st da	ıy	(Sun)	><	2nd da	ay (Mon)
Events	Jewish	Time			1	2	3,4,5				
Events	1. Dis	ciples c	ome tog	gether to	o break	bread	20:7				
	2. Eut	tychus fa	alls abo	ut midn	ight		20:7				
	3. Pau	ıl speak	s till da	ylight			20:11				
	4. Pau	ıl eats b	reakfast	t			20:11				
	5. Pau	ıl deparı	ts on th	e morro	\mathbf{w}		20:7				

If you try placing the events in Jewish time, Paul leaves the same day and not the next day. Only Roman time will account for the events as given.

Acts 20:8-12 There were many lamps in the upper room where they were gathered together. And in a window sat a certain young man named Eutychus, who was sinking into a deep sleep. He was overcome by sleep; and as Paul continued speaking, he fell down from the third story and was taken up dead. But Paul went down, fell on him, and embracing him said, "Do not trouble yourselves, for his life is in him." Now when he had come up, had broken bread and eaten, and talked a long while, even till daybreak, he departed. And they brought the young man in alive, and they were not a little comforted.

It's always comforting to me that I am not the first preacher to put a brother to sleep. Paul's "talking" was not a sermon such as we hear on Sundays from our pulpits, but rather similar to our classes in which the audience participates by asking questions and citing verses with the main direction established by the teacher. The Greek word *dialegomai*, meaning "to discuss" is used of Paul's message in both v. 7 and 9. It can be easily seen that the English word dialogue, which means an exchange of views, is derived from this word.

Acts 20:13-16 Then we went ahead to the ship and sailed to Assos, there intending to take Paul on board; for so he had given orders, intending himself to go on foot. And when he met us at Assos, we took him on board and came to Mitylene. We sailed from there, and the next day came opposite Chios. The following day we arrived at Samos and stayed at Trogyllium. The next day we came to Miletus. For Paul had decided to sail past Ephesus, so that he would not have to spend time in Asia; for he was hurrying to be at Jerusalem, if possible, on the Day of Pentecost.

We learn that Paul wanted to cover this trip from Macedonia to Jerusalem in the 50 days between the Passover (v. 6) and Pentecost. Since he knew so many people in Ephesus, it would have been difficult to break away from them if he had stopped to visit.

Acts 20:17-19 From Miletus he sent to Ephesus and called for the elders of the church. And when they had come to him, he said to them: "You know, from the first day that I came to Asia, in what manner I always lived among you, "serving the Lord with all humility, with many tears and trials which happened to me by the plotting of the Jews;

Whether there was one church in Ephesus or several as some have claimed, Paul asks the elders of the church, which would include all the elders of the church in Ephesus, to meet with him in Miletus. We note that "they arrived" indicating that all the elders in Ephesus came to meet with him. The Greek word for elders is *presbuteros* which is translated by two English words, "elders" and "presbyters".

Eph 1:1 Paul, an _____ of Jesus Christ by the will of God, To the saints who are in Ephesus, and faithful in Christ Jesus:

Acts 20:20 "how I kept back nothing that was helpful, but proclaimed it to you, and taught you publicly and from house to house,

Paul had preached the gospel which provides everything that we need in life.

1 Cor 1:23 but we preach Christ crucified, to the Jews a stumbling block and to the Greeks

2 Pet 1:3 as His _____ power has given to us all things that pertain to life and godliness, through the _____ of Him who called us by glory and virtue,

Acts 20:21 "testifying to Jews, and also to Greeks, repentance toward God and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

Repentance is a change of mind brought about by Godly sorrow. It is not the reformation of life which follows.

2 Cor 7:10 For godly produces repentance leading to salvation, not to be regretted; but the sorrow of the world produces death.
Acts 3:19 " therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, so that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord,
Acts 20:22-24 "And see, now I go bound in the spirit to Jerusalem, not knowing the things that will happen to me there, "except that the Holy Spirit testifies in every city, saying that chains and tribulations await me. "But none of these things move me; nor do I count my life dear to myself, so that I may finish my race with joy, and the ministry which I received from the Lord Jesus, to testify to the gospel of the grace of God.
Paul's task was the same as that of all the apostles.
Acts 1:22 "beginning from the of John to that day when He was taken up from us, one of these must become a with us of His resurrection."
The word translated "task" is the Greek <i>diaconos</i> from which we also get the related words "deacon 'servant" and "ministry". Just as the Lord gave Paul a task, each of us has a course set before us and we mudetermine how we will run the race. We have been given abilities by the Lord, and just as in the parable of the calents (Matt 25:14-30), we must use those abilities to gain more. If we are faithful persons of ability, we will the word of God to others.
2 Tim 4:7-8 I have fought the good fight, I have the race, I have kept the faith. Finally there is laid up for me the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, will give to more on that Day, and not to me only but also to all who have His appearing.
2 Tim 2:2 And the that you have heard from me among many witnesses, commit these to faithful men who will be able to others also.
The word for men in II Tim 2:2 is from the Greek <i>anthropos</i> and is indicative of mankind and not jumen. Women also have a responsibility to teach, it is merely limited by the situation, that is, it must not take dominion over the man.
Col 3:16 Let the word of Christ in you richly in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing on another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, with grace in your hearts to the Lord
Titus 2:3 the women likewise, that they be reverent in behavior, not slanderers, not given a much wine, of good things;
1 Tim 2:11-12 Let a woman learn in silence with all And I do not permit a woman to teac or to have over a man, but to be in silence.

Acts 20:25-27 "And indeed, now I know that you all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, will see my face no more. "Therefore I testify to you this day that I am innocent of the blood of all men. "For I have not shunned to declare to you the whole counsel of God.

Paul preached the kingdom which is equivalent to preaching the gospel. The plan of entry into the kingdom is the same as that for the church. Many religions fail to realize the nature of the kingdom, thinking that it is still coming. Jesus tells us that it would come in the lifetime of those standing there who heard his voice, while Paul tells us that he and the Colossian brethren were already in the kingdom in less than 5-6 years from the date under discussion here. This was in fulfillment of OT prophecy.

	Mark 9:1 And He said to them, ", I say to you that there are some standing here who will not taste death till they see the of God present with power."
	Col 1:13 He has delivered us from the of darkness and conveyed us into the kingdom of the Son of His love,
	Dan 2:44 "And in the of these kings the God of heaven will set up a kingdom which shall never be; and the kingdom shall not be left to other people; it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall forever.
	s 20:28 "Therefore take heed to yourselves and to all the flock, among which the Holy Spirit has le you overseers, to shepherd the church of God which He purchased with His own blood.
the she	The job of the elder, to whom he was speaking, v. 17, is to watch and feed, just as a shepherd does for ep.
	Jer 3:15 "And I will give you according to My heart, who will you with knowledge and understanding.
	In case you haven't ever been a shepherd of the sheep, one of the things that you would have found out sheep can't be told what to do or made to do it. They must be led by the shepherd. He must care for ently, knowing each and knowing what each needs. The same is true of the shepherd of God's flock.
	Mat 20:25-27 But Jesus called them to Himself and said, "You know that the rulers of the Gentiles it over them, and those who are great exercise authority over them. "Yet it shall not be so among you; but whoever desires to become among you, let him be your servant. "And whoever desires to be first among you, let him be your slave;
	1 Pet 5:2-3 the flock of God which is among you, as overseers, not by compulsion but willingly, not for dishonest gain but eagerly; nor as being over those entrusted to you, but being examples to the flock;

Thus, the elder in the Lord's church is not going to be the one making all the decisions, but the one leading in all the work. The job is one of responsibility and not like a corporate board which directs all the work from a position of power or prestige.

The word translated as "overseers" in the NIV is from the Greek word *episkopos* which is also translated as "bishops" in I Tim 3. The word for "shepherd" is the Greek word *poimen* for which the noun form is translated "pastor" in Eph 4:11. Thus we find that the men gathered by Paul were "pastors" and "bishops". According to I Tim 3, the office is restricted to men. Those women who claim this position are deficient in their knowledge of he Scriptures.

Eph 4:11-13 And He Himself gave some to be apostles, some prophets, some, and some
pastors and teachers, for the of the saints for the work of ministry, for the edifying of
the body of Christ, till we all come to the unity of the faith and of the of the Son of God,
to a perfect man, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ;
1 Tim 3:2 A then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, temperate, sober-minded,
of good behavior, hospitable, to teach;
At this point, I must emphasize that the Scriptures teach that the congregation will determine who should be decored (Acts 612), how much the congregation will send to others (Acts 11:20, 20). The older's
be deacons (Acts 6:3), how much the congregation will send to others (Acts 11:29-30). The elder's responsibilities are to watch and care for the church in teaching the word of God. No decisions in the NT church
were ever made by the elders except those made on the basis of the scriptures (Acts 16:4), including apostolic
example (Acts 15:14), the direct commands of God (Acts 15:15) and the necessary conclusions drawn from
these (Acts 15:19).
Acts 6:3 "Therefore, brethren, out from among you seven men of good reputation, full of
the Holy Spirit and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this;
Acts 11:29-30 Then the disciples, each according to his, determined to send relief to the
brethren dwelling in Judea. This also did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas
and Saul.
Acts 16:4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered to them the to keep, which
were determined by the and elders at Jerusalem.
were determined by the that elders at serusatem.
Acts 15:14-15 "Simon has how God at the first visited the Gentiles to take out of them
a people for His name. "And with this the of the prophets agree, just as it is written:19
"Therefore I that we should not trouble those from among the Gentiles who are turning
to God,

Acts 20:29-30 "For I know this, that after my departure savage wolves will come in among you, not sparing the flock. "Also from among yourselves men will rise up, speaking perverse things, to draw away the disciples after themselves.

In keeping with the teaching function of the elders, the Ephesian elders are told that error will arise due to the desire for popularity of men filling the eldership. In the church today, the teaching function is often left to the preachers, establishing a "de facto" pastorate. Thus, preachers are the ones who often lead local groups away from the Lord. Nevertheless, we should take note that those in positions of leadership are not infallible and we will not be excused if we are led away. The elders will answer for their misdeeds and the disciples will answer for theirs.

2 Cor 5:10 For we must all appear before the seat of Christ, that each one may receive the things done in the, according to what he has done, whether good or bad.
Ezek 18:20 "The soul who sins shall die. The son shall not the guilt of the father, nor the father bear the guilt of the son. The of the righteous shall be upon himself, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be himself.
Rev 2:7 "He who has an ear, let him what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who I will give to eat from the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God.""
Acts 20:31 "Therefore watch, and remember that for three years I did not cease to warn everyone night and day with tears.
The warning given was that of the gospel which was able to save if Christians remain steadfast.
1 Cor 15:2 by which also you are saved, if you fast that word which I preached to you; unless you in vain.
Acts 20:32-34 "So now, brethren, I commend you to God and to the word of His grace, which is able to build you up and give you an inheritance among all those who are sanctified. "I have coveted no one's silver or gold or apparel "Yes, you yourselves know that these hands have provided for my necessities, and for those who were with me.
The effort that Paul put forth as a tentmaker in Ephesus allowed him to support himself and those that were with him in this mission field. This clearly shows that one brother can help another in the preaching of the gospel and that the church does not necessarily have to be involved.
2 Cor 12:17 Did I take of you by any of those whom I sent to you?
1 Cor 4:11-12 To the present hour we both and thirst, and we are poorly clothed, and beaten, and homeless And we labor, with our own hands. Being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we endure;
Mat 6:19 "Do not lay up for yourselves on earth, where moth and rust destroy and where thieves break in and;

Acts 20:35 "I have shown you in every way, by laboring like this, that you must support the weak. And remember the words of the Lord Jesus, that He said, 'It is more blessed to give than to receive.'"

Christ	Paul's example followed that of Christ just as our example should follow that of Paul, as he follows, Jesus.
	1 Cor 11:1 Imitate me, just as I also Christ.
	Phil 3:17 Brethren, join in following my, and note those who so walk, as you have us for a pattern.
	This saying of Jesus is not recorded in the gospels, however, we must remember that too many things said and done to be written down. Many sayings and miracles would have been current among the les when Saul was baptized. In addition, the Lord revealed much to him in the deserts of Arabia.
	John 20:30 And truly Jesus did many other signs in the of His disciples, which are not written in this book;
	John 21:25 And there are also many other things that Jesus did, which if they were written one by one, I suppose that even the itself could not contain the books that would be Amen.
	Gal 1:15-17 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb and called me through His grace, to His Son in me, that I might preach Him among the Gentiles, I did not immediately with flesh and blood, nor did I go up to Jerusalem to those who were apostles before me; but I to Arabia, and returned again to Damascus.
	ts 20:36-37 And when he had said these things, he knelt down and prayed with them all. Then they wept freely, and fell on Paul's neck and kissed him,
	Prayer is a petition to God and is to be engaged in at all times. The attitude of prayer is one of humility, wledging that we cannot make it on our own. Kneeling is not the only way to engage in prayer as standing so used.
	Col 3:17 And you do in word or, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God the Father through Him.
	Mat 6:5 "And when you pray, you shall not be like the hypocrites. For they love to pray in the synagogues and on the corners of the streets, that they may be seen by men. Assuredly, I say to you, they have their

The grief of these men is completely understandable since the work that Paul had done among them had endeared him to them. The companionship of brethren is always valuable, especially in times of trouble or distress.

Questions

1.	How long did Paul stay at Troas?	
2.	On what day of the week did the disciples in Troas meet?	
3.	At what time of the day did the disciples in Troas meet?	
4.	Why did the disciples in Troas meet?	
5.	When did Paul want to reach Jerusalem?	
6.	What three words in Greek refer to the elders?	_
7.	What 5 English words are used in reference to the elders?	
8.	What is the elder's duty?	
9.	Who supported Paul and the men with him while he was in Ephesus?	
10	. Where is Jesus statement quoted by Paul in v. 35 found?	

A Workbook Commentary on the Book of Acts NKJV Chapter 21

Acts 21:1-4 Now it came to pass, that when we had departed from them and set sail, running a straight course we came to Cos, the following day to Rhodes, and from there to Patara. And finding a ship sailing over to Phoenicia, we went aboard and set sail. When we had sighted Cyprus, we passed it on the left, sailed to Syria, and landed at Tyre; for there the ship was to unload her cargo. And finding disciples, we stayed there seven days. They told Paul through the Spirit not to go up to Jerusalem.

The trip from Miletus apparently goes rather quickly. The length of time necessary for sailing this distance being completely dependant on the winds. When Luke says that they found the disciples there, he indicates that they had to search them out. The practice of quickly looking in a directory was not possible. Here too, a prophet among the disciples warns Paul of what will happen to him in Jerusalem. The fact that they stayed seven days would mean that they spent one Lord's day with the disciples in Tyre along with the other meetings that they might have had with smaller groups. The trip from Miletus to Patara is on a small sailing vessel which anchored each night while the trip from Phoenicia was on a larger merchant vessel.

Acts 21:5-6 When we had come to the end of those days, we departed and went on our way; and they all accompanied us, with wives and children, till we were out of the city. And we knelt down on the shore and prayed. When we had taken our leave of one another, we boarded the ship, and they returned home.

Once again, we find the encouragement that the brethren gave to Paul was precious to him and is given by the Holy Spirit as an example for us.

Acts 21:7-9 And when we had finished our voyage from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, greeted the brethren, and stayed with them one day. On the next day we who were Paul's companions departed and came to Caesarea, and entered the house of Philip the evangelist, who was one of the seven, and stayed with him. Now this man had four virgin daughters who prophesied.

During the time of miracles, we find that these gifts were to be given both to males and females. Philip had the gift of performing miracles as well as his daughters.

Acts 2:17-18 And it shall come to pass in the last days, says God, That I will pour out of My Spirit on
all flesh; Your sons and your daughters shall, Your young men shall see, Your
old men shall dream dreams. And on My menservants and on My maidservants I will pour out My Spirit
in those days; And they shall
Acts 8:6-7 And the multitudes with one accord heeded the things spoken by Philip, hearing and seeing
the which he did. For unclean spirits, crying with a loud voice, came out of many who were
possessed; and many who were paralyzed and lame were healed13 Then Simon himself also
believed; and when he was baptized he continued with Philip, and was amazed, seeing the miracles and
which were done.

The question often arises as to whether the prophecy that these women did was in the assembly. We must look at other passages which speak of the place of prophets and the women in the assembly. First among these are Paul's directions, as guided by the Holy Spirit, to the church at Corinth, where these gifts were a problem. It is apparent that all of the Corinthians wanted to be able to speak in tongues, thinking that this was the greatest gift, however, we are informed that prophecy was the greatest gift since by it all could be strengthened.

	1 Cor 12:7 But the manifestation of the is given to each one for the profit of all:14:1-4 Pursue love, and desire spiritual gifts, but especially that you may prophesy. For he who speaks in a tongue does not to men but to God, for no one understands him; however, in the spirit he speaks mysteries. But he who speaks edification and exhortation and comfort to men. He who speaks in a tongue edifies himself, but he who prophesies the church.
judgin	Paul has not yet begun dealing with spiritual gifts in I Cor 11, but is dealing with the proper decorum church in accord with the customs of the time in I Cor 11. This is shown by his statement concerning g for ourselves. Only matters of opinion are matters that we judge for ourselves. All matters of faith are nined by the word of God.
	1 Cor 11:13-14 Judge among yourselves. Is it proper for a woman to pray to God with her head? Does not even nature itself teach you that if a man has hair, it is a dishonor to him?
	Mat 4:4 But He answered and said, "It is written, 'Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every that proceeds from the mouth of God.'"
	John 12:48 "He who rejects Me, and does not receive My words, has that which judges him; the him in the last day.
	Rom 10:17 So then faith comes by, and hearing by the word of God.
	When Paul addresses the church on the gift of prophecy and its proper use, he does so in I Cor 14. In 4, Paul addresses those who speak to the assembly and in every case, we find that they are married men eir wives are told to keep silent in the assembly.
	1 Cor 14:29 Let two or three prophets speak, and let the others32-35 And the spirits of the prophets are to the prophets. For God is not the author of confusion but of peace, as in all the churches of the saints. Let your women keep silent in the churches, for they are not permitted to speak; but they are to be submissive, as the law also says. And if they want to something, let them ask their own husbands at home; for it is for women to speak in church.

While the women in question in v. 34 are clearly the wives of the prophets, we find two pieces of information in this passage. First, all of the prophets prophesying in the assembly were men, as shown by the direction of the Holy Spirit for them to ask their husbands at home. The second is a general statement which would apply to all females since we cannot differentiate in the disgrace that a single and a married woman would have in speaking in the assembly. This is in accord with the instruction that Paul, always speaking in his writing through the Holy Spirit, gives to Timothy, again concerning the assembly.

1 Tim 3:14-15 These I write to you, though I hope to come to you shortly; but if I and delayed, I write so that you may know how you to yourself in the house of God which is the of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.
1 Tim 2:8 I desire therefore that the men pray everywhere, lifting up holy hands, without wrath an doubting;11-12 Let a learn in silence with all submission. And I do not permit a woma to teach or to have over a man, but to be in silence.
Thus, the prophesying done by Philip's daughters was not in the assembly where they would have preached, taking a leadership role over men.
Acts 21:10-13 And as we stayed many days, a certain prophet named Agabus came down from Judea. When he had come to us, he took Paul's belt, bound his own hands and feet, and said, "Thus says the Holy Spirit, 'So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man who owns this belt, and deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.'" Now when we heard these things, both we and those from that place pleaded with him not to go up to Jerusalem. Then Paul answered, "What do you mean by weeping and breaking my heart? For I am ready not only to be bound, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus."
We have previously seen Agabus at Antioch, where he foretold the famine that would cause special problems for the church in Judea. This fulfilled prediction would no doubt cause the disciples greater anguist over his prophecies concerning Paul.
Acts 11:28-29 Then one of them, named, stood up and showed by the Spirit that then was going to be a great famine throughout all the world, which also happened in the days of Claudiu Caesar. Then the disciples, each according to ability, determined to send to the brethren dwelling in Judea.
Once again, Paul does not want anything to prevent him from accomplishing his appointed task.
Acts 20:24 "But none of these things move me; nor do I count my life dear to myself, so that I may finish my race with joy, and the which I received from the Lord Jesus, to testify to the gospel of the of God.
Acts 21:14-16 So when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, "The will of the Lord be done." And after those days we packed and went up to Jerusalem. Also some of the disciples from Caesarea went with us and brought with them a certain Mnason of Cyprus, an early disciple, with whom we were to lodge.

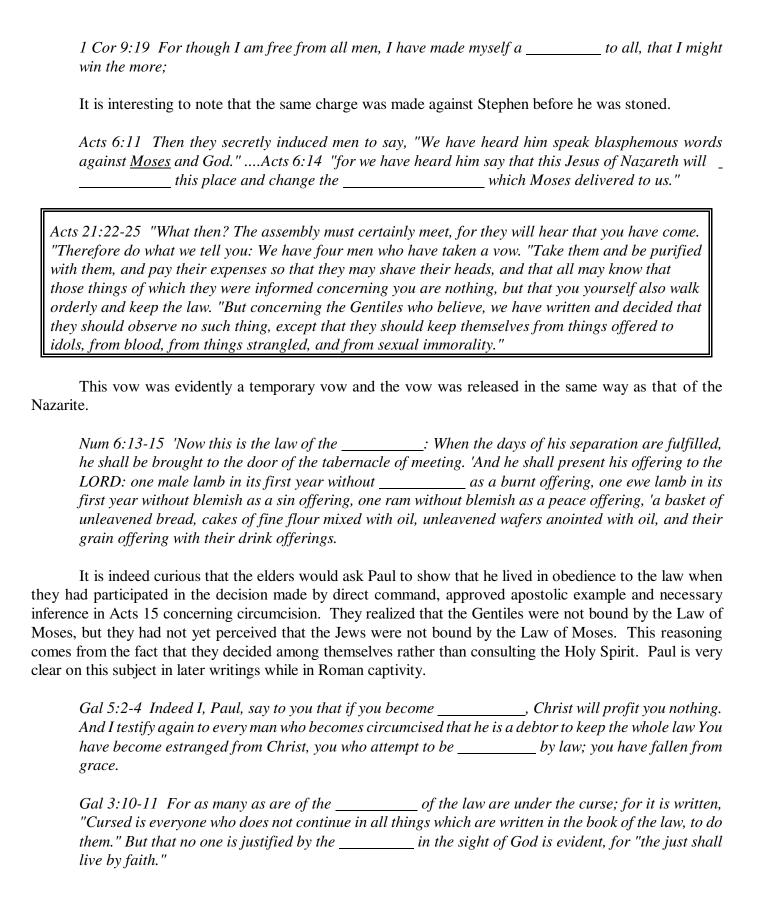
A minor point, but we notice that Luke, through the Holy Spirit, is always correct in even the smallest point. Here he notes that they went "up" to Jerusalem, an city higher in elevation than the city of Caesarea.

Acts 21:17-20 And when we had come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly. On the following day Paul went in with us to James, and all the elders were present. When he had greeted them, he told in detail those things which God had done among the Gentiles through his ministry. And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord. And they said to him, "You see, brother, how many myriads of Jews there are who have believed, and they are all zealous for the law;

It appears that even though the church had come together in Acts 15 to determine what should be done about the question of the Law of Moses, a large number of Jews in Jerusalem still clung to the Law of Moses, not completely recognizing the difference in the old and new covenants. The letter to the Hebrews covers this problem in greater detail than any and would appear to have been written after this occasion. I am convinced that the letter to the Hebrews was not written by Paul as it would not have been well received of the brethren based upon this passage and in addition the testimony of the writer states that he was not given the information by the Lord himself during his earthly ministry. Paul, although not present, did not have these things confirmed by men, but by God.

	Heb 2:3 how shall we escape if we neglect so great a, which at a spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed to us by those who Him,	he first began to be
	Gal 1:11-12 But I make known to you, brethren, that the gospel which was preaccording to man. For I neither received it from, nor was I taught it, but of Jesus Christ.	
Ger	Acts 21:21 "but they have been informed about you that you teach all the Jews who a Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise their children not according to the customs.	_
Jews v	This was not true since Paul had circumcised Timothy in order that he might not be s who knew him to be a Jew.	discredited by those
	Acts 16:1-3 Then he came to Derbe and Lystra. And behold, a certain disciple, the son of a certain Jewish woman who believed, but his father was well spoken of by the brethren who were at Lystra and Iconium. Paul wanted to him. And he took him and him because of the Jews who were in all that his father was Greek.	s He was have him go on with
nothin	He taught that those who were Jews should not forsake their traditions becausing. However, neither could they trust in circumcision.	se circumcision was
	1 Cor 7:18 Was anyone called while? Let him not become uncircust called while? Let him not be circumcised.	ncised. Was anyone

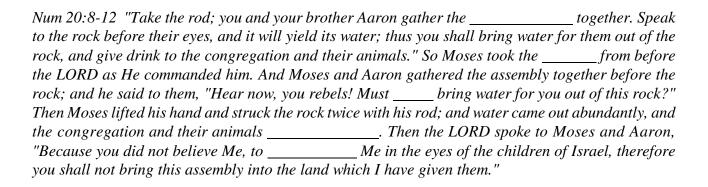
The gospel preacher and teacher must always be aware of the prejudices that affect the people to whom he preaches.



	Col 2:10-16 and you are complete in Him, who is the head of all principality and power. In Him you were also with the circumcision made without hands, by putting off the body of the sins of the flesh, by the circumcision of Christ, buried with Him in, in which you also were raised with Him through faith in the working of God, who raised Him from the dead. And you, being dead in your trespasses and the uncircumcision of your flesh, He has made alive together with Him, having forgiven you all trespasses, having wiped out the handwriting of requirements that was against us, which was contrary to us. And He has taken it out of the way, having nailed it to the cross. Having disarmed and powers, He made a public spectacle of them, triumphing over them in it. So let no one judge you in food or in drink, or regarding a festival or a new moon or sabbaths, which are a of things to come, but the substance is of Christ.
	Rom 3:20 Therefore by the deeds of the law no flesh will be in His sight, for by the is the knowledge of sin.
and wit forsake not to t Althou and tho to Jeru	The conclusion we reach is that Paul is directed to do something to satisfy the elders, and perhaps they, the Jewish Christians at Jerusalem, which in and of itself is not wrong, but is done for the wrong reason th incorrect motives. The very thing that the elders were worried about was the teaching that men could the law of Moses, which was in fact the very doctrine that Christ and the apostles taught. They were forsake the customs only because to do so would make it more difficult to teach the Jews the gospel. gh not specifically stated, the elders were wrong. The end result was wrong. But God knew their hearts use of the Jews and used this to fulfill the prophecies made concerning Paul's being bound when he came salem. This is a part of the continuing revelation made to the apostles and prophets as Paul described etter to the Corinthians.
	1 Cor 9:19 For though I am free from all men, I have made myself a to all, that I might win the more;
	1 Cor 13:8-12 Love never fails. But whether there are, they will fail; whether there are tongues, they will cease; whether there is knowledge, it will vanish away. For we know in part and we prophesy in part. But when that which is has come, then that which is in part will be done away. When I was a child, I spoke as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child; but when I became a man, I put away childish things. For now we see in a mirror,, but then face to face. Now I know in part, but then I shall just as I also am known.

To believe otherwise is to decide that one might engage in religious practice which has not been authorized by God and which is contrary to his will, based on the authority of the elders. The elders have no intrinsic authority but derive all authority from God and his word. To say otherwise is to admit the doctrine of Catholicism and the authority of the church.

The elders and James clearly misunderstand the teaching of the Lord and the method of arriving at the Lord's will which was set forth in Acts 15. This is close to Moses taking the glory from God when he struck the rock instead of following the Lord's will. The decision in Acts 15 was not the elder's but the Lord's. It had been obtained based on the express command of God, the approved apostolic example and the necessary conclusions based on the command and example. The KJV says that they had "written and concluded", but the conclusions were based on the Lord's word and not on their own understanding.



Acts 21:26-29 Then Paul took the men, and the next day, having been purified with them, entered the temple to announce the expiration of the days of purification, at which time an offering should be made for each one of them. Now when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews from Asia, seeing him in the temple, stirred up the whole crowd and laid hands on him, crying out, "Men of Israel, help! This is the man who teaches all men everywhere against the people, the law, and this place; and furthermore he also brought Greeks into the temple and has defiled this holy place." (For they had previously seen Trophimus the Ephesian with him in the city, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

The results of the elder's suggestion prove to be disastrous. There was no harm in Paul going with these men to a religious service, but the result was that the Jews mistakenly identify Paul as having brought a Greek into the temple. This, of course, should reinforce the idea advanced earlier. If the Gentiles were acceptable to God, how could they have been prevented or dissuaded from worshiping as the Jews did. Clearly, the elders in using human wisdom, had sinned and the consequences of that sin were Paul's imprisonment.

We can only speculate that in the presence of such eminent leaders of the Jerusalem church, Paul did not seek the Lord's advice but instead did immediately as James and the elders asked. On reflection, prayer and a study of God's will, Paul would have done better to confront these elders at the time and to have refused to follow their incorrect advice and to have followed the word some think was written earlier (Gal) and later (I Cor, II Cor, Eph, Col) on this matter.

(At this point, we would have to argue for a date in the middle 50's for the writing of the Galatian letter, following his second and third missionary journeys. Otherwise we would have to say that Paul fully understood the implication of the law and its non-binding nature on the Christian, whether Jew or Gentile, and allowed himself to sin by taking part in a religious ceremony which was without the authority of Christ. This hardly seems tenable given the nature of the apostle and his outspoken teaching which he claimed to have received from the Lord in I Cor 14:37)

Acts 21:30-31 And all the city was disturbed; and the people ran together, seized Paul, and dragged him out of the temple; and immediately the doors were shut. Now as they were seeking to kill him, news came to the commander of the garrison that all Jerusalem was in an uproar.

Acts 21:32-36 He immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down to them. And when they saw the commander and the soldiers, they stopped beating Paul. Then the commander came near and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains; and he asked who he was and what he had done. And some among the multitude cried one thing and some another. So when he could not ascertain the truth because of the tumult, he commanded him to be taken into the barracks. When he reached the stairs, he had to be carried by the soldiers because of the violence of the mob. For the multitude of the people followed after, crying out, "Away with him!"

The Jews did not want to defile the temple with blood so they took Paul outside the temple and closed the gates with a bang. The officers are Centurions and we conclude that several hundred soldiers were called in to stop the riot. The commander supposed that Paul must have been a violent criminal guilty of some heinous crime to have caused such a commotion. The Jews use the same cry for Paul that they used for Jesus.

Luke 23:18 And they ___ cried out at once, saying, "Away with this Man, and release to us Barabbas";

Acts 21:37-40 Then as Paul was about to be led into the barracks, he said to the commander, "May I speak to you?" He replied, "Can you speak Greek? "Are you not the Egyptian who some time ago stirred up a rebellion and led the four thousand assassins out into the wilderness?" But Paul said, "I am a Jew from Tarsus, in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city; and I implore you, permit me to speak to the people." So when he had given him permission, Paul stood on the stairs and motioned with his hand to the people. And when there was a great silence, he spoke to them in the Hebrew language, saying,

Paul spoke Greek to the commander but he addressed the crowd in the common language of the day, Aramaic. The KJV calls this Hebrew, but it was not the Hebrew of the OT, but rather a version which the Jews of that day used in Palestine.

Questions:

1.	What did Philip's daughters do?
2.	Did they do this in the assembly? (Why or why not)?
3.	Who was Agabus and where have we heard of him before?
4.	To whom did Paul report in Jerusalem?
5.	What was being said about Paul in the church at Jerusalem?
6.	What did the men want Paul to do?
7.	What was covered in the decision these men cited?
8.	Who did the Jews think Paul had brought into the temple?
9.	What did the Jews do to Paul?

A Workbook Commentary on the Book of Acts NKJV Chapter 22

Acts 22:1-2 "Brethren and fathers, hear my defense before you now." And when they heard that he spoke to them in the Hebrew language, they kept all the more silent. Then he said:

The people knew that Paul was a Jew from Israel and not foreign born by the fact that he spoke the language of the common people, thus they were interested in what he had to say.

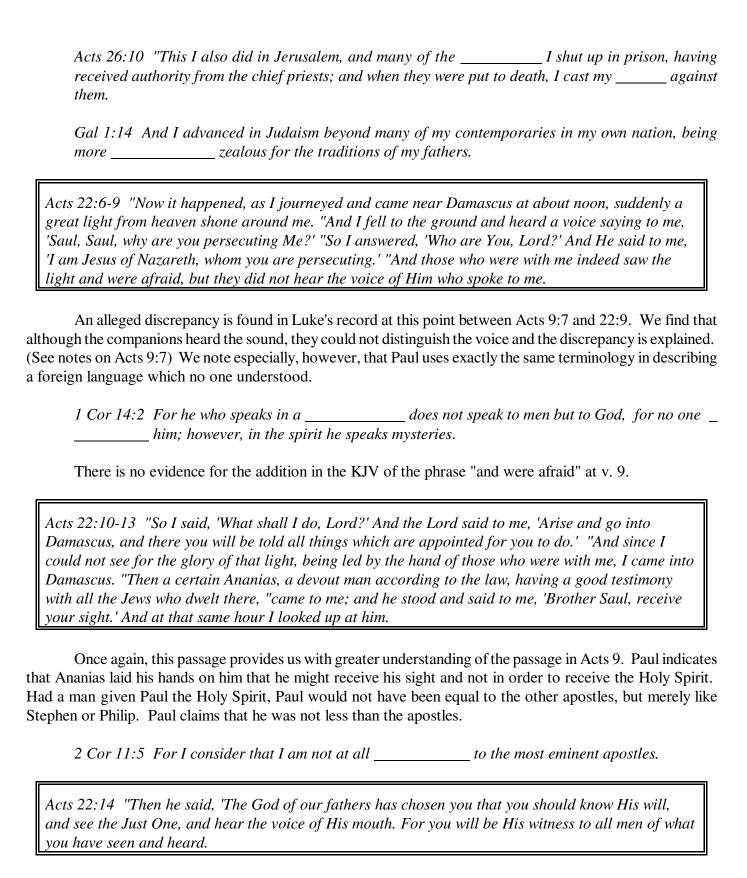
Paul will counter the charges against him and show that he was a Jew who would not have profaned the temple and that he had become a Christian. It is only when he comes to this last point that the crowd turns against him.

Acts 22:3-5 "I am indeed a Jew, born in Tarsus of Cilicia, but brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, taught according to the strictness of our fathers' law, and was zealous toward God as you all are today. "I persecuted this Way to the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women, "as also the high priest bears me witness, and all the council of the elders, from whom I also received letters to the brethren, and went to Damascus to bring in chains even those who were there to Jerusalem to be punished.

Paul was sent to Jerusalem for training as a youth according to a later account. His teacher was Gamaliel, a member of the ruling council, about whom we read in Acts 5:34.

	Acts 26:4 "Mynation at	of life from my youth, wh , all the Jews know.	ich was spent from the begin	ning among my own
		he council stood up, a Phari e people, and commanded th		
to plac	Paul equates the riotous action with a zeal for God and thus is conciliatory in his tone. He then goes or ce himself along side the rioters by his actions recorded in Acts 8 and 9			
		consenting to his death. At t Jerusalem; and they were a apostles.	9	_
	obtained mercy because abundant, with faith and	h I was formerly a I did it ignorantly in l which are in C Christ Jesus came into the wo	And the grace of our L Christ Jesus. This is a faithfu	ord was exceedingly ul saying and worthy

Paul was probably a member of the Sanhedrin at the time of these actions as he indicates that he cast votes against Christians calling for their death. This would account for his statements about his advanced standing in the Jewish religion.



Once again, we obtain additional information about Saul's conversion as Paul gives a fuller account of what Ananias has to say to him. It is important at this point because Paul is laying the stage for the revelation that he has left Judaism.

meeti	Paul was to be a witness of not only hearing the eting the criteria of an apostle of the Lord.	Lord, but of also seeing	him after his resurrection, thus
	1 Cor 15:8 Then last of all He was	_ by me also, as by one	e out of due time.
	Acts 1:22 "beginning from the baptism of John must become a with us of His res	-	s taken up from us, one of these
	1 Cor 9:1 Am I not an? Am I not fre you not my work in the Lord?	ee? Have I not	Jesus Christ our Lord? Are
	Acts 22:16 'And now why are you waiting? Arise aron the name of the Lord.'	nd be baptized, and wa	
sins. with I men v about rest a	There is no plainer passage in the NT of the reasignish Version is the only version that manages to messas. Paul had been praying for 3 days and it hadn't done in him and been blinded and some will say that he "distributed and some will say that he "di	s this verse up, having P e him any good. He had idn't really believe" at the el is always amazing to the which can be translated	aul pray for the remission of his I seen Jesus, had a conversation his point. The lengths to which me. There is a lot of contention "because of", however, we can
	1 Pet 3:21 There is also an which of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience		
	1 Cor 6:11 And such were some of you. But yo were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus and		
	Acts 2:38 Then Peter said to them, "Repent, and Christ for the of sins; and you		
	Rom 6:3-4 Or do you not know that as many baptized into His death? Therefore we were but just as Christ was raised from the dead by the newness of life.	ried with Him through	into death, that
(Rob	Although many commentators try to get around bertson) finally says, "Baptism here pictures the wa		-

Acts 22:17-20 "Now it happened, when I returned to Jerusalem and was praying in the temple, that I was in a trance "and saw Him saying to me, 'Make haste and get out of Jerusalem quickly, for they will not receive your testimony concerning Me.' "So I said, 'Lord, they know that in every synagogue I imprisoned and beat those who believe on You. 'And when the blood of Your martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by consenting to his death, and guarding the clothes of those who were killing him.'

8 and 9	Paul tells us that the Lord told him the Jews would not accept his testimony about his actions in Acts.
	Acts 7:58 and they cast him out of the city and him. And the witnesses laid down their clothes at the feet of a young man named
	Acts 8:1-3 Now Saul was consenting to his death. At that time a great arose against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles. And devout men carried Stephen to his burial, and made great lamentation over him. As for, he made havoc of the church, entering every house, and dragging off men and, committing them to prison.
they	22:21-22 "Then He said to me, 'Depart, for I will send you far from here to the Gentiles.' "And listened to him until this word, and then they raised their voices and said, "Away with such a w from the earth, for he is not fit to live!"
This rai	Paul finally comes to the Gentiles, which he mentions obliquely in his account of Ananias coming to him. ses a commotion that exceeds that of Paul's initial seizure. Their initial words are increased in vehemence wish to get him off the earth
	Acts 21:30 And all the city was disturbed; and the people ran, seized Paul, and dragged him out of the temple; and immediately the doors were shut36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying out, " with him!"
com	22:23-24 Then, as they cried out and tore off their clothes and threw dust into the air, the mander ordered him to be brought into the barracks, and said that he should be examined under trging, so that he might know why they shouted so against him.
	Doctings are one way to get men to tall the truth and the commander assumes that Dayl has not done so

Beatings are one way to get men to tell the truth and the commander assumes that Paul has not done so due to the actions of the people. However, a Roman citizen could not be beaten or tortured without trial. Evidently Lysias could not speak Aramaic and was still confused about what was happening.

Acts 22:25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said to the centurion who stood by, "Is it lawful for you to scourge a man who is a Roman, and uncondemned?"

The officer in charge of carrying out the command of Lysias the commander is questioned by Paul about the legality of his actions. We are not told why Paul did not speak of this earlier, but we presume that he had not been given a chance to speak until he is being tied down for the flogging.

Acts 22:26-28 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the commander, saying, "Take care what you do, for this man is a Roman." Then the commander came and said to him, "Tell me, are you a Roman?" He said, "Yes." The commander answered, "With a large sum I obtained this citizenship." And Paul said, "But I was born a citizen."

Birth in the city of Tarsus did not make Paul a Roman citizen as it was an *urbs libera* and not a *colonia*. Thus, one of Paul's ancestors, evidently on his father's side, must have performed some distinguished act which resulted in his being awarded citizenship. It is very probable that Paul was from a wealthy family noting that he was educated by the greatest rabbi of the day, he was entrusted with a serious commission at an early age, he had advanced far beyond his contemporaries and probably set on the Sanhedrin at an early age and he is treated well when he is questioned later by Felix, Festus and Agrippa and set free by Caesar.

Buying citizenship was a method of getting funds from those who had served in foreign wars and been awarded booty as a result. The commander had evidently served in a meritorious way in one of the campaigns which gave him his promotion and allowed him to buy his citizenship.

Acts 22:29-30 Then immediately those who were about to examine him withdrew from him; and the commander was also afraid after he found out that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him. The next day, because he wanted to know for certain why he was accused by the Jews, he released him from his bonds, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down and set him before them.

Due to the error in procedure and the possible repercussions to the commander and his questioners, Paul is released and then asked to meet his accusers in order to determine what the problem was that caused the riot. Questions

1.	In what language did the common people of Israel speak?
2.	Where was Paul born?
3.	Who educated Paul?
4.	Why did Ananias lay his hands on Saul?
5.	What did Ananias tell Saul God had chosen him for?
6.	What did Ananias tell Saul to do to rid himself of his sins?
7.	Why was Paul to be flogged?
8.	Why was the centurion worried about Paul's flogging?
9	How did Paul get his Roman citizenship?

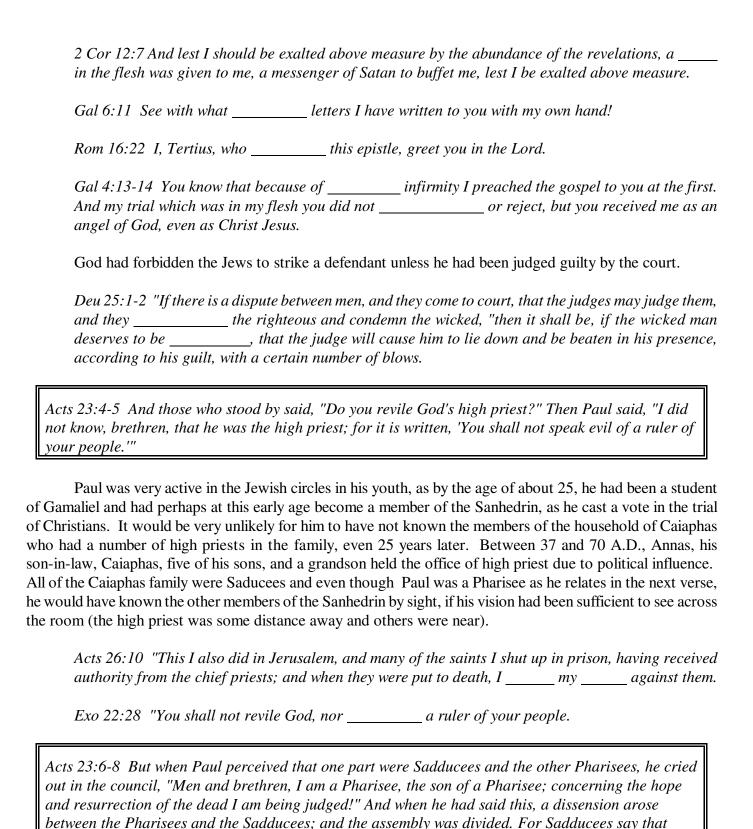
A Workbook Commentary on the Book of Acts NKJV Chapter 23

Acts 23:1 Then Paul, looking earnestly at the council, said, "Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day."

There are large numbers of religious people today who believe that they should "let their conscience be their guide". Paul couldn't! He had never done anything to defile his conscience and yet at one time he was lost in sin! He told Timothy he was the chief of sinners and sin is what separates us from God! Acts 22:16 'And now why are you waiting? Arise and be , and wash away your , calling on the name of the Lord.' 1 Tim 1:13-15 although I was formerly a blasphemer, a persecutor, and an man; but I obtained mercy because I did it ignorantly in unbelief. And the grace of our Lord was exceedingly abundant, with faith and love which are in Christ Jesus. This is a faithful saying and of all acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save ______, of whom I am chief. Isa 59:2 But your _____ have separated you from your God; And your sins have _____ His face from you, So that He will not hear. 1 Cor 8:7-10 However, there is not in everyone that ______; for some, with consciousness of the idol, until now eat it as a thing offered to an idol; and their conscience, being _____, is defiled. But food does not commend us to God; for neither if we eat are we the better, nor if we do not eat are we the worse. But beware lest somehow this of yours become a stumbling block to those who are _____. For if anyone sees you who have knowledge eating in an idol's temple, will not the of him who is weak be emboldened to eat those things offered to idols? As the verses above clearly show, we must train our consciences with the word of God in order for them to be a just guide. Having a conscience that is incorrectly trained, just as Saul's was by his Jewish upbringing with all of its additional rules and sayings (see fro example Mt 5-6) will not allow us to stand justified before God. A good conscience requires proper training. John 12:48 "He who rejects Me, and does not receive My _____, has that which judges him; the word that I have spoken will _____ him in the last day. Acts 23:2-3 And the high priest Ananias commanded those who stood by him to strike him on the mouth. Then Paul said to him, "God will strike you, you whitewashed wall! For you sit to judge me

This and other passages indicate that Paul's vision was impaired and may have been his thorn in the flesh. Paul normally used a scribe to write his letters but when he signed them, he did so with "large letter" an indication of poor eyesight. This affliction may have affected his physical appearance as well.

according to the law, and do you command me to be struck contrary to the law?"



Jesus had put the Sadducees to silence on this subject by a careful study of God's word. We need to note every line and phrase when it comes to a study of God's word or we may miss the point entirely. The resurrection was clearly shown in the OT, but the Sadducees had missed it entirely.

there is no resurrection; and no angel or spirit; but the Pharisees confess both.

Mat 22:23 The same day the Sadducees, who say there is no, came to Him and asked Him 32-34 'I the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob'? God is not the God of the, but of the living." And when the multitudes heard this, they were at His teaching. But when the Pharisees heard that He had silenced the Sadducees, they gathere together.
Phil 3:5 circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of the Hebrews; concerning the law, a;
Acts 23:9 Then there arose a loud outcry. And the scribes of the Pharisees' party arose and protested, saying, "We find no evil in this man; but if a spirit or an angel has spoken to him, let us not fight against God."
There is nothing like introducing a problem between two religions to get people to look at the word of God. In this case, however, there was no looking, there was only arguing. Arguing without the word will never settle any religious question.
Acts 23:10-11 Now when there arose a great dissension, the commander, fearing lest Paul might be pulled to pieces by them, commanded the soldiers to go down and take him by force from among them, and bring him into the barracks. But the following night the Lord stood by him and said, "Be of good cheer, Paul; for as you have testified for Me in Jerusalem, so you must also bear witness at Rome."
The Lord knew that this episode would dishearten even Paul and had spoken to him earlier to encourage him. We all need encouragement. We receive it from the Lord and our brethren. When brethren are discouraging, they have engaged in the devil's work. Nevertheless, we work not for the brethren's approval but for God's.
Acts 22:17-18 "Now it happened, when I returned to Jerusalem and was praying in the temple, the I was in a trance "and saw Him saying to me, 'Make haste and get out of quickly, for they will not receive your concerning Me.'
1 Cor 15:58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be steadfast,, always abounding in the work of the Lord, knowing that your is not in vain in the Lord.
Paul had been chosen as a witness of the Lord to speak to the Gentiles and even as he had stood firm for the Lord in Jerusalem, many would obey the gospel in Rome on hearing Paul's testimony. Paul was a apostle and he had seen the risen Lord. His testimony was not like so many today who have neither qualification. The testimonies given today are of changes in people's lives and many things can cause that Consider the lives of Mormons or Jehovah's Witnesses, both of whom I have heard give testimony. But the testimony was false! We need to hear the word of God.
Acts 22:15 'For you will be His to all men of what you have seen and heard.

	, then our preaching is empty and your faith is also of God, because we have testified of God that He
Acts 26:16-18 'But rise and stand on your you a minister and a both of the yet reveal to you. 'I will deliver you from now send you, 'to open their eyes, in order	feet; for I have appeared to you for this purpose, to make things which you have seen and of the things which I will the Jewish people, as well as from the Gentiles, to whom I to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of of sins and an inheritance among those who
II	he Jews banded together and bound themselves under drink till they had killed Paul. Now there were more
careful to keep our vows to the Lord, but we need	It we know that this is one they didn't keep. We need to be d to be careful about our statements so that we don't have ve the terrible fate of someone like Jephtha to deal with.
the LORD your God will surely require it of from vowing, it shall not be to you	to the LORD your God, you shall not delay to pay it; for f you, and it would be to you. "But if you abstain u. "That which has gone from your lips you shall keep and LORD your God what you have promised with your mouth.
Pay what you have vowed;n	od, do not delay to pay it; For He has no pleasure in fools. of to vow than to vow and not pay. Do not let your mouth nessenger of God that it was an error. Why should God be the work of your hands?
the people of Ammon into my hands, "then to meet me, when I return in peace from th it up as a burnt offering." 34-36	to the LORD, and said, "If You will indeed deliver it will be that whatever comes out of the doors of my house e people of Ammon, shall surely be the Lord's, and I will _6 When Jephthah came to his house at Mizpah, there was
Besides her he had neither son nor daugh clothes, and said, "Alas, my daughter! You trouble me! For I have given my word to th" "My father, if you have given your word to	m with timbrels and dancing; and she was his only child. ter And it came to pass, when he saw her, that he tore his have brought me very! You are among those who he LORD, and I cannot go back on it." So she said to him, the LORD, do to me to what has gone out of your enemies, the people of Ammon."

Acts 23:14-15 They came to the chief priests and elders, and said, "We have bound ourselves under a great oath that we will eat nothing until we have killed Paul. "Now you, therefore, together with the council, suggest to the commander that he be brought down to you tomorrow, as though you were going to make further inquiries concerning him; but we are ready to kill him before he comes near."

The involvement of the chief priests and the elders in this plot and their willing participation shows the depths to which religious people will sink in an imagined service to God. Jesus had foretold that such things would happen to the apostles.

John 16:2 "They will put you out of the synagogues; yes, the time is coming that whoever kills you will think that he _____ God service.

Acts 23:16-17 So when Paul's sister's son heard of their ambush, he went and entered the barracks and told Paul. Then Paul called one of the centurions to him and said, "Take this young man to the commander, for he has something to tell him."

This is just one more reference to show the station of Paul's family. Paul's sister's son must have been among the counsel members as a student or a worker or he would not have been mentioned in connection with this event.

Acts 23:18-24 So he took him and brought him to the commander and said, "Paul the prisoner called me to him and asked me to bring this young man to you. He has something to say to you." Then the commander took him by the hand, went aside and asked privately, "What is it that you have to tell me?" And he said, "The Jews have agreed to ask that you bring Paul down to the council tomorrow, as though they were going to inquire more fully about him. "But do not yield to them, for more than forty of them lie in wait for him, men who have bound themselves by an oath that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him; and now they are ready, waiting for the promise from you." So the commander let the young man depart, and commanded him, "Tell no one that you have revealed these things to me." And he called for two centurions, saying, "Prepare two hundred soldiers, seventy horsemen, and two hundred spearmen to go to Caesarea at the third hour of the night; "and provide mounts to set Paul on, and bring him safely to Felix the governor."

A Roman officer was not about to let someone go who had caused a riot because unrest was one of the biggest problems the Romans had with the nations they held captive. At the same time he was not going to let the Jews harm a Roman citizen due to the possibility of loss of his own life as a result.

Acts 23:25-33 He wrote a letter in the following manner: Claudius Lysias, to the most excellent governor Felix: Greetings. This man was seized by the Jews and was about to be killed by them. Coming with the troops I rescued him, having learned that he was a Roman. And when I wanted to know the reason they accused him, I brought him before their council. I found out that he was accused concerning questions of their law, but had nothing charged against him deserving of death or chains. And when it was told me that the Jews lay in wait for the man, I sent him immediately to you, and also commanded his accusers to state before you the charges against him. Farewell. Then the soldiers, as they were commanded, took Paul and brought him by night to Antipatris. The next day they left the horsemen to go on with him, and returned to the barracks. When they came to Caesarea and had delivered the letter to the governor, they also presented Paul to him.

Felix had been a slave but was freed and later made procurator (NIV governor) of Judea by Claudius in A.D. 52. He held the position till Festus succeeded him after complaints by the Jews to Nero. He married Drusilla the daughter of Herod Agrippa I with the hope of winning the favor of the Jews. Tacitus, the Roman historian, says that "with all cruelty and lust he exercised the power of a king with the spirit of a slave."

Notice that the letter gives no mention of the role of Lysias in the near beating of Paul, thus presenting Lysias in the best possible light while giving a reasonably factual account of the events. Lysias reverses the order of his discovery that Paul was a Roman citizen and the reason for Paul's rescue. Lysias finds that Paul is not guilty as do all of the succeeding tribunals, even though Paul's imprisonment from this point takes 5 years.

The distance to Antipatris was 40 miles making the journey, even on horse, an arduous one. Thus Paul returns to Caesarea only a short time after Agabus made the prophecy concerning these happenings.

	Acts 21:8-12 On the next day we who were Paul's companions departed and came to, and entered the house of Philip the evangelist, who was one of the seven, and stayed with him. Now this man had four virgin daughters who prophesied. And as we stayed many days, a certain prophet named came down from Judea. When he had come to us, he took Paul's belt, bound his own hands and feet, and said, "Thus says the Holy Spirit, 'So shall the Jews at bind the man who owns this belt, and deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.'" Now when we heard these things, both we and those from that place pleaded with him not to go up to
	Acts 23:34-35 And when the governor had read it, he asked what province he was from. And when he understood that he was from Cilicia, he said, "I will hear you when your accusers also have come." And he commanded him to be kept in Herod's Praetorium.
arı	By asking "what province he was from" Felix is determining whether he has jurisdiction in the matter. oth Cilicia and Judea were under the control of the propraetor of Syria, which was an imperial province. Paul's rest took place in Jerusalem and thus was under the jurisdiction of Felix. If it had been a matter of insurrection and could appeal to the propraetor of Syria.
_	uestions: How can you show that your conscience isn't always a good guide?
2.	Why should Paul not have been struck in the presence of the High Priest?
3.	What do Sadducees believe about the resurrection?
4.	Who plotted to kill Paul?
5.	Who informed Paul about the plot to kill him?
6.	To whom was Paul transferred for trial?

7. Where was Paul taken for trial?

A Workbook Commentary on the Book of Acts NKJV

Chapter 24

Acts 24:1 Now after five days Ananias the high priest came down with the elders and a certain orator named Tertullus. These gave evidence to the governor against Paul.

Robertson tells us that Tertullus is a diminutive of Tertius and it is interesting to speculate that perhaps the writer of the letter of Romans was this same man, although this is no certainty about this question. A lawyer would have been required for the Roman court and because the case would have to be presented in Latin. It is quite possible that either through the gift of languages given by the Holy Spirit or by study that Paul understood Latin.

Rom 16:22 I, _____, who wrote this epistle, greet you in the Lord.

Acts 24:2-5 And when he was called upon, Tertullus began his accusation, saying: "Seeing that through you we enjoy great peace, and prosperity is being brought to this nation by your foresight, "we accept it always and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness. "Nevertheless, not to be tedious to you any further, I beg you to hear, by your courtesy, a few words from us. "For we have found this man a plague, a creator of dissension among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes.

Flattery will accomplish much with vain men and from the record we know that Felix would have appreciated the language used to place Tertullus and the Jews on the side of peace and Paul on the side of riots.

Jesus was often called the Nazarene and Tertullus puts a smear on Paul's background by linking him with a sect.

Mat 2:23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, "He shall be called a ______."

John 19:19 Now Pilate wrote a title and put it on the cross. And the writing was: JESUS OF ______, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

Acts 24:6 "He even tried to profane the temple, and we seized him, and wanted to judge him according to our law.

You will recall that it was not the Sanhedrin which seized Paul but the citizens began to riot over him and Lysias, the commander of Jerusalem, rescued him to stop the riot and inquire what the problem was. The Jews have changed the charge from profaning the temple to attempting to profane the temple.

Acts 21:28-32 crying out, "Me against the , the law, an				
and has defiled this holy place.	1	O O	1	
him in the city, whom they supp	posed that Paul had br	ought into the temp	ole.) And all the city was	
disturbed; and the people ran to immediately the doors were shut of the garrison that all Jerusalen ran down to them. And when the Paul.	t. Now as they were seek m was in an uproar. He i	ing to kill him, new. mmediately took sol	s came to the commander diers and centurions, and	
Acts 24:7 "But the commander Lysias came by and with great violence took him out of our hands,				
Acts 24:7 (Not in NIV)				
	` -	` <u> </u>	<u> </u>	

This passage, given below in the KJV, is not in the most reliable and ancient manuscripts (including the Sinaitic, Vaticainus, Alexandrinus and others), but is a later introduction contained in the Textus Receptus. Notice that this part of the speech contradicted the earlier record.

6 cont'd --whom we took, and would have judged according to our law. But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands, --

Acts 24:8-13 "commanding his accusers to come to you. By examining him yourself you may ascertain all these things of which we accuse him. And the Jews also assented, maintaining that these things were so. Then Paul, after the governor had nodded to him to speak, answered: "Inasmuch as I know that you have been for many years a judge of this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself, "because you may ascertain that it is no more than twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem to worship. "And they neither found me in the temple disputing with anyone nor inciting the crowd, either in the synagogues or in the city. "Nor can they prove the things of which they now accuse me.

Paul clearly states the facts of the case and then launches the religious discussion.

Acts 24:14-15 "But this I confess to you, that according to the Way which they call a sect, so I worship the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the Law and in the Prophets." I have hope in God, which they themselves also accept, that there will be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and the unjust.

Paul styles the disciples as "follower(s) of the Way". He has done so once before.

Acts 22:4 "I persecuted this ______ to the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women,

It is often said of members of the church that they do not believe the Law, however, this is not true. Paul, as guided by the Holy Spirit, tells us that the law was there to lead us to Christ. In this he agrees with what Jesus and John said.

	Rom 15:4 For whatever things were written before were for our learning, that we through the patience and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope.
	Gal 3:24 Therefore the law was our tutor to bring us to Christ, that we might be by faith.
2	Luke 24:44-45 Then He said to them, "These are the words which I spoke to you while I was still with you, that all things must be which were written in the Law of Moses and the Prophets and the Psalms concerning Me." And He opened their understanding, that they might the Scriptures.
<i>a</i>	John 20:30-31 And truly Jesus did many other in the presence of His disciples, which are not written in this book; but these are written that you may that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing you may have life in His name.
Sadduce	Paul speaks of the resurrection and although we know that the High Priest and his party were ees, there must have been a number of Pharisees among the group gathered here. Perhaps Paul was on this trick to once again dissolve the Jews against one another.
1	John 5:28-29 "Do not marvel at this; for the hour is coming in which all who are in thewill hear His voice "and come forth; those who have done good, to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of
rising of	This will take place when Jesus returns with his angels. There will not be a period of time between the f the righteous dead to ever be with the Lord and the unrighteous dead to an eternal hell but the events e place in the same day.
i	Heb 9:27 And as it is appointed for men to once, but after this the judgment,
1 1 2	I Th 4:15-17 For this we say to you by the word of the Lord, that we who are alive and remain until the coming of the Lord will by no means those who are asleep. For the Lord Himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of an archangel, and with the trumpet of God. And the dead in Christ will rise first. Then we who are and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in theAnd thus we shall always be with the Lord.
1	2 Th 1:6-10 since it is a righteous thing with God to repay with tribulation those who trouble you, and to give you who are troubled rest with us when the Lord Jesus is revealed from heaven with His mighty angels, in fire taking vengeance on those who do not know God, and on those who do not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ. These shall be punished with everlasting from the presence of the Lord and from the glory of His power, when He comes,

in that, to be glorified in His saints and to be admired among all those who believe, because our testimony among you was believed.
Acts 24:16 "This being so, I myself always strive to have a conscience without offense toward God and men.
Paul had made this same claim to the riotous crowd and once again we are reminded that a good conscience is insufficient to make one pleasing to God. Paul uses the same words here that he did in his early defense against Ananias and it must have been sufficient to make Ananias' stomach ache since he had Paul struck the first time Paul used these words. However, in this tribunal, Ananias has no jurisdiction.
Acts 23:1 Then Paul, looking earnestly at the, said, "Men and brethren, I have lived in all conscience before God until this day."
1 Tim 1:13-15 although I was formerly a, a persecutor, and an insolent man; but I obtained mercy because I did it ignorantly in And the grace of our Lord was exceedingly abundant, with faith and love which are in Christ Jesus. This is a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save, of whom I am chief.
Acts 24:17 "Now after many years I came to bring alms and offerings to my nation,
I Cor 16:1-4 Now concerning the for the saints, as I have given orders to the churches of Galatia, so you must do also: On the first day of the week let each one of you lay something aside, storing up as he may, that there be no collections when I come. And when I come, whomever you approve by your letters I will send to bear your gift to But if it is fitting that I go also, they will go with me.
Rom 15:26 For it pleased those from Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain
The reason for Paul's visit is given in his speech and we clearly learn that Paul did not yet understand the Law had been done away, even though he had participated in reaching the decision on circumcision in Acts 15. His people in Jerusalem would have been Jewish Christians; by any measure, "his people". A second reason for this trip was to bring the funds collected by the Gentile brethren to the church in Jerusalem.
Paul tells us that he had come to Jerusalem to worship
Acts 24:11 "because you may ascertain that it is no more than twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem to
Acts 20:16 For Paul had decided to sail past Ephesus, so that he would not have to spend time in Asia; for he was hurrying to be at, if possible, on the Day of Pentecost.

Acts 24:18 "in the midst of which some Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with a mob nor with tumult.

That is, Paul had completed the rites necessary to enter the temple.

Acts 21:26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day, having been _____ with them, entered the temple to announce the expiration of the days of purification, at which time an offering should be made for each one of them.

Acts 24:19-21 "They ought to have been here before you to object if they had anything against me." Or else let those who are here themselves say if they found any wrongdoing in me while I stood before the council, "unless it is for this one statement which I cried out, standing among them, 'Concerning the resurrection of the dead I am being judged by you this day."

Those men who had been the witnesses of the actual occurrence were not present.

Acts 21:27 Now when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews from ______, seeing him in the temple, stirred up the whole crowd and laid hands on him,

Once again, Paul renews his question that divided the Jews into the separate groups of Pharisees and Sadducees. (See the discussion on Acts 23:6.)

Acts 23:6 But when Paul perceived that one part were Sadducees and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, "Men and brethren, I am a _______, the son of a Pharisee; concerning the hope and resurrection of the dead I am being judged!"

Acts 24:22-24 But when Felix heard these things, having more accurate knowledge of the Way, he adjourned the proceedings and said, "When Lysias the commander comes down, I will make a decision on your case." So he commanded the centurion to keep Paul and to let him have liberty, and told him not to forbid any of his friends to provide for or visit him. And after some days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, who was Jewish, he sent for Paul and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

Felix is said to be well acquainted with Christianity but no indication of where he obtained this knowledge is given. There was a church in Caesarea and Philip the evangelist was also located there, but we are told of no connection between these brethren and Felix.

Concerning Paul's friends, we might speculate that in addition to the church in Caesarea and Philip, Luke and the other traveling companions Paul had brought on this journey would have also helped him.

Acts 20:4 And Sopater of Berea accompanied him to Asia; also Aristarchus and of the Thessalonians, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timothy, and Tychicus and	of Asia.
Drusilla had been married the King Aziz of Emesa. Her father was Herod Agrippa I who n apostle James (Acts 12:1), her great-uncle was Herod Antipas who slew John the Baptist (Mk 6:1 it was her great-grandfather, Herod the Great, who killed the babes of Bethlehem (Mt 2:7, 17-1 chart at Acts 25:13 for a full description of the relationship of this family.	6-29), while
Acts 24:25 Now as he reasoned about righteousness, self-control, and the judgment to come was afraid and answered, "Go away for now; when I have a convenient time I will call for you	
It is so unfortunate that Felix lost that fear, but many do the same today. They think of the in time of distress and are then able to put all thoughts of hell away. This also shows that the preacher to "just preach love" are sadly mistaken. The message must be one of reward for righter punishment for unrighteousness.	se want the
Acts 24:26 Meanwhile he also hoped that money would be given him by Paul, that he might him. Therefore he sent for him more often and conversed with him.	release
Paul had come with "gifts for the poor" and it is probably this that Felix hoped to secure.	
Acts 24:27 But after two years Porcius Festus succeeded Felix; and Felix, wanting to do the favor, left Paul bound.	Jews a
The exact date of Felix' replacement is not known. Felix was removed due to an unwise in settling a small riot between the Jews and Gentiles in which a large number of Jews were killed complaint to the emperor resulted.	
Questions:	
1. What was the name of the Sanhedrin's lawyer?	
2. What charge was laid against Paul?	
3. What did Paul call the church?	
4. What was Paul's hope in God?	
5. How long will there be between the raising of the good and the evil?	

6.	Why had Paul come to Jerusalem?
7.	Who did Felix bring with him to hear Paul speak?
8.	Who succeeded Felix?
9.	Why was Paul left in prison?

A Workbook Commentary on the Book of Acts NKJV Chapter 25

Acts 25:1-5 Now when Festus had come to the province, after three days he went up from Caesarea to Jerusalem. Then the high priest and the chief men of the Jews informed him against Paul; and they petitioned him asking a favor against him, that he would summon him to Jerusalem; while they lay in ambush along the road to kill him. But Festus answered that Paul should be kept at Caesarea, and that he himself was going there shortly. "Therefore," he said, "let those who have authority among you go down with me and accuse this man, to see if there is any fault in him."

The ability of the Jewish leaders to even request a favor shows the particular attachment of the Roman governors for bribes. The true reason for the favor was not given thus further showing the evil nature of these men.

Acts 25:6-9 And when he had remained among them more than ten days, he went down to Caesarea. And the next day, sitting on the judgment seat, he commanded Paul to be brought. When he had come, the Jews who had come down from Jerusalem stood about and laid many serious complaints against Paul, which they could not prove, while he answered for himself, "Neither against the law of the Jews, nor against the temple, nor against Caesar have I offended in anything at all." But Festus, wanting to do the Jews a favor, answered Paul and said, "Are you willing to go up to Jerusalem and there be judged before me concerning these things?"

In order to gain favor with the Jews, Festus spends time with them and as soon as he reaches Caesarea, he begins the trial. Paul's defense is that he has done nothing wrong and there is evidently no proof offered by the Jews that Paul has done something wrong. Once again, they simply assert that Paul has violated the temple but did not bring the witnesses with them to the trial.

Acts 25:10-11 So Paul said, "I stand at Caesar's judgment seat, where I ought to be judged. To the Jews I have done no wrong, as you very well know. "For if I am an offender, or have committed anything deserving of death, I do not object to dying; but if there is nothing in these things of which these men accuse me, no one can deliver me to them. I appeal to Caesar."

Paul, no doubt exasperated by the continued favoritism shown to the Jews by the Roman authorities, exercises his right as a Roman citizen to have his case, one which the Jews had sought to make a capital offense, heard by Caesar. Paul feels that he was forced to do this, evidently due to the favoritism.

Acts 28:19 "But when the Jews spoke against it, I was ______ to appeal to Caesar, not that I had anything of which to accuse my nation.

Acts 25:12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, "You have appealed to Caesar? To Caesar you shall go!"

The council in question were his chief officers and local officials who would have been familiar with the procedure in such cases. The last phrase of this verse would indicated that Festus thought that Paul had made a mistake in appealing to Caesar, either due to the expense involved or the possibility of irritating the emperor.

Acts 25:13-18 And after some days King Agrippa and Bernice came to Caesarea to greet Festus. When they had been there many days, Festus laid Paul's case before the king, saying: "There is a certain man left a prisoner by Felix, "about whom the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, when I was in Jerusalem, asking for a judgment against him. "To them I answered, 'It is not the custom of the Romans to deliver any man to destruction before the accused meets the accusers face to face, and has opportunity to answer for himself concerning the charge against him.' "Therefore when they had come together, without any delay, the next day I sat on the judgment seat and commanded the man to be brought in. "When the accusers stood up, they brought no accusation against him of such things as I supposed,

Agrippa was the son of Herod Agrippa I who put James to death, imprisoned Peter and was later eaten by worms. Bernice was Agrippa's sister. She had previously been married to her uncle, Herod King of Chalcis, and to Polemon, King of Cilicia, but had left both to live with her brother as his consort. Later Bernice became the mistress of the emperor Titus.

Acts 12:1-3 Now abou	it that time Herod the ki	ng stretched	out his hand to	some from
the church. Then he ki	lledthe	e brother of <mark>J</mark>	ohn with the sword. And	d because he saw
that it	the Jews, he proceed	ded further to	o seize Peter also. Now	it was during the
Days of Unleavened B	read.			
Acts 12:23 Then imme	ediately an angel of the I	Lord	him, because he did	not give glory to
God. And he was eater	and and	d died.		

Felix clearly shows by the favorable account given to Agrippa that Claudius Lysias was not the only Roman capable of putting himself in the best light.

At this point, I insert an outline of the descendants of Herod the Great in order to allow you to follow the players as this family unfolds in the Scriptures. The outline shows the relationship by indentation to show the level of relation.

Herod the Great, <u>ruled 40-4 BC</u> (had 7 wives but only following 5 were noteworthy)

Matt 2:1-22 (rebuilt temple and executed infants in Bethlehem)

1. Doris

Antipater (executed 10 days prior to father's death)

2. Mariamne I (Executed by Herod, 28 BC)

Aristobulis executed at father's command, 7 BC

Herod Agrippa I, ruled 41-44 AD

killed James, imprisoned Peter Acts 12:1-6, 19-23

King Agrippa II Acts 25:13-27 Acts 26:1-32

Bernice Acts 25:13-23 Acts 26:30

Drusilla (Felix' wife) Acts 24:24

Herodias

married Herod Philip, her half-uncle Matt 14:3, 6 married Herod Antipas, her half-uncle Mark 6:17-28 Luke 3:19

Alexander executed at father's command, 7 BC

5. Mariamne II

Herod Philip (married Herodias and divorced by her)

Matt 14:3 Mark 6:17 Luke 3:19

6. Malthace (a Samaritan)

Archelaus (Ethnarch of Judea 4BC-6AD, then banished to Gaul) Matt 2:22

Herod Antipas (Tetrarch of Galilee 4 BC-39 AD)

Beheaded John the Baptist Matt 14:1-11 Mark 6:14-28 Luke 3:1, 19

Mark 8:15 Luke 9:7; 13:31-32; 23:7-12 Acts 4:27

7. Cleopatra (not THE Cleopatra)

Philip (Tetrarch of Iturea 4 BC-34 AD) Wife Salome Luke 3:1

Acts 25:19-25 "but had some questions against him about their own religion and about a certain Jesus, who had died, whom Paul affirmed to be alive. "And because I was uncertain of such questions, I asked whether he was willing to go to Jerusalem and there be judged concerning these matters. "But when Paul appealed to be reserved for the decision of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I could send him to Caesar." Then Agrippa said to Festus, "I also would like to hear the man myself." "Tomorrow," he said, "you shall hear him." So the next day, when Agrippa and Bernice had come with great pomp, and had entered the auditorium with the commanders and the prominent men of the city, at Festus' command Paul was brought in. And Festus said: "King Agrippa and all the men who are here present with us, you see this man about whom the whole assembly of the Jews petitioned me, both at Jerusalem and here, crying out that he was not fit to live any longer. "But when I found that he had committed nothing deserving of death, and that he himself had appealed to Augustus, I decided to send him.

In v. 19 where the NIV translates "religion", the use of the word "superstition" in the KJV is hardly warranted since Agrippa is a Jew and this would not have been polite and Felix would not have wanted to offend Agrippa, even though he probably knew that Agrippa was living with Bernice and thus gave little thought to the Jewish religion. It is clear that Felix had a clear understanding of the differences between Paul and the Jews which centered on Paul's belief in Jesus and his resurrection.

Acts 25:26-27 "I have nothing certain to write to my lord concerning him. Therefore I have brought him out before you, and especially before you, King Agrippa, so that after the examination has taken place I may have something to write. "For it seems to me unreasonable to send a prisoner and not to specify the charges against him."

The phrase "His Majesty" is translated as "my Lord" in the KJV, which is much closer. The Greek *kurioo* is normally translated Lord and it became the point of contention that resulted in many deaths as the Christians would not use this word in connection with the emperor but only in addressing Jesus. It is from this word that the German word for church, *kirche*, is derived and from the German, the English word "church" is derived, which has as its root "belonging to the Lord". Thus the modern translation of "church" for the Greek *ekklesia* is improper. At the same time, we must remember that only Jesus is Lord.

It is clear that Felix was going to be embarrassed by sending Paul to the emperor without having charged him with a capital offense. This would be a waste of the emperor's time and might result in a severe reprimand for Felix.

\sim		. •		
()	ues	t10	nc	٠.
`	uco	uw	ш	٠.

1.	Why did Paul appeal to Caesar?
2.	Who was King Agrippa?
3.	Who was Bernice?

Acts 26:1-3 Then Agrippa said to Paul, "You are permitted to speak for yourself." So Paul stretched out his hand and answered for himself: "I think myself happy, King Agrippa, because today I shall answer for myself before you concerning all the things of which I am accused by the Jews, "especially because you are expert in all customs and questions which have to do with the Jews. Therefore I beg you to hear me patiently.

	Paul's hand is chained at this point even though no charges are lodged against him. Agrippa's family d in this area for many years with Agrippa being raised according to Jewish custom.
	Acts 26:29 And Paul said, "I would to God that not only, but also all who hear me today, might become both almost and altogether such as I am, for these chains."
natio	26:4-5 "My manner of life from my youth, which was spent from the beginning among my own at Jerusalem, all the Jews know. "They knew me from the first, if they were willing to testify, according to the strictest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee.
states th	Paul does not need to make the distinction between Sadducees and Pharisees for Agrippa, but simply nat he was well known to the leaders of the Jews and that he had opposed their philosophy, believing esurrection prior to his conversion by the Lord.
fathe this h you to	26:6-9 "And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise made by God to our rs. "To this promise our twelve tribes, earnestly serving God night and day, hope to attain. For hope's sake, King Agrippa, I am accused by the Jews. "Why should it be thought incredible by that God raises the dead? "Indeed, I myself thought I must do many things contrary to the name sus of Nazareth.
]	Recall that Saul had persecuted the church.
1 2 1	Acts 8:1-3 Now Saul was consenting to his death. At that time a great arose against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles. And devout men carried Stephen to his burial, and made great lamentation over him. As for Saul, he made of the church, entering every house, and dragging off men and women, committing them to
recei	26:10-11 "This I also did in Jerusalem, and many of the saints I shut up in prison, having wed authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I cast my vote against . "And I punished them often in every synagogue and compelled them to blaspheme; and being

exceedingly enraged against them, I persecuted them even to foreign cities.

It would appear from this passage that Paul was a member of the Sanhedrin in his younger days. It would have been necessary for him to have been married at that time, but by the time he wrote I Cor. he must have been a widower.

	I Cor 7:4-7 The wife does not have over her own body, but the husband does. And likewise the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife does. Do not one another except with consent for a time, that you may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again so that Satan does not tempt you because of your lack of self-control. But I say this as a concession, not as a commandment. For I wish that all were even as I myself. But each one has his own gift from God, one in this manner and another in that.
Christia Thus, the to proch that the	As we have learned in our study of the Ananias' visit to Saul in Damascus (Acts 9 and 22), the ans at the time were following the Law of Moses, not yet having understood that the Law had passed be any would have continued meeting in the synagogue, albeit at a different time than the Sabbath, in order laim the Lord's death until he comes again. This changed only when God revealed specifically to Peter Gentiles were to be included in the church (Acts 10 and 11) and that the Gentiles were not required to smcised (Acts 15).
	Acts 22:12 "Then a certain Ananias, a man according to the law, having a good testimony with all the Jews who there,
	Acts 10:14 But Peter said, "Not so, Lord! For I have never eaten anything or unclean."19 -20 While Peter thought about the vision, the Spirit said to him, "Behold, three men are seeking you. "Arise therefore, go down and go with them, nothing; for I have sent them."28 Then he said to them, "You know how unlawful it is for a Jewish man to keep with or go to one of another nation. But God has shown me that I should not call any man common or unclean44-48 While Peter was still speaking these words, the Holy Spirit fell upon all those who heard the word. And those of the who believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because the gift of the Holy Spirit had been poured out on the also. For they heard them speak with tongues and magnify God. Then Peter answered, "Can anyone forbid, that these should not be baptized who have received the Holy Spirit just as we have?" And he commanded them to be in the name of the Lord. Then they asked him to stay a few days.
	Acts 15:1-2 And certain men came down from Judea and taught the brethren, "Unless you are according to the custom of Moses, you cannot be" Therefore, when Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and dispute with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas and certain others of them should go up to Jerusalem, to the apostles and elders, about this question 19-21 "Therefore I judge that we should not trouble those from among the Gentiles who are turning to God, "but that we write to them to abstain from things polluted by idols, from sexual immorality, from things strangled, and from blood. "For has had throughout many generations those who preach him in every city, being read in the synagogues every"

Acts 26:12-18 "While thus occupied, as I journeyed to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests, "at midday, O king, along the road I saw a light from heaven, brighter than the sun, shining around me and those who journeyed with me. "And when we all had fallen to the ground, I heard a voice speaking to me and saying in the Hebrew language, 'Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting Me? It is hard for you to kick against the goads.' "So I said, 'Who are You, Lord?' And He said, 'I am Jesus, whom you are persecuting. 'But rise and stand on your feet; for I have appeared to you for this purpose, to make you a minister and a witness both of the things which you have seen and of the things which I will yet reveal to you. 'I will deliver you from the Jewish people, as well as from the Gentiles, to whom I now send you, 'to open their eyes, in order to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan to God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins and an inheritance among those who are sanctified by faith in Me.'

Paul's statement of his mission gives hope for all who would fight against the gospel and makes it clear that he was the apostle to the Gentiles.

**Acts 9:15 But the Lord said to him, "Go, for he is a ________ vessel of Mine to bear My name before _______, kings, and the children of Israel.

**Acts 26:19 -22 "Therefore, King Agrippa, I was not disobedient to the heavenly vision, "but declared first to those in Damascus and in Jerusalem, and throughout all the region of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent, turn to God, and do works befitting repentance. "For these reasons the Jews seized me in the temple and tried to kill me. "Therefore, having obtained help from God, to this day I stand, witnessing both to small and great, saying no other things than those which the prophets and Moses said would come;

**Repentance* is not the deeds which indicate it but the change of mind which compels one to reform his life. Repentance is often connected with the deeds as seen below.

**Mat 3:8 "Therefore bear ______ worthy of repentance,

**Acts 3:19 "Repent therefore and be ______, that your sins may be blotted out, so that ______ of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord,

Acts 26:23-26 "that the Christ would suffer, that He would be the first to rise from the dead, and would proclaim light to the Jewish people and to the Gentiles." Now as he thus made his defense, Festus said with a loud voice, "Paul, you are beside yourself! Much learning is driving you mad!" But he said, "I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speak the words of truth and reason. "For the king, before whom I also speak freely, knows these things; for I am convinced that none of these things escapes his attention, since this thing was not done in a corner.

but the _____ of the world produces death.

2 Cor 7:10 For godly produces repentance leading to salvation, not to be regretted;

There is a fear among many that those who have spent a great deal of time in study will be adversely affected. Fortunately, we now know that the more the mind is used, the longer the mind lasts and the further the arrival of senility is pushed away. Paul had the equivalent of his Ph.D. or Th. D. due to his studies with Gamaliel which began at a young age. Agrippa refused to believe that any man could rise from the dead just as do many skeptics today. A study of evidences is always profitable, but most aptly to those who have spent a great deal of time in the study of man's wisdom.

Acts 26:27-28 "King Agrippa, do you believe the prophets? I know that you do believe." Then Agrippa said to Paul, "You almost persuade me to become a Christian."

Paul knew that Agrippa had been taught the words of the prophets from his childhood although he was not living according to the Law of Moses. Agrippa immediately realizes that Paul wants to show him that Jesus, the Messiah, was foretold by the prophets and beats Paul to the punch line by asking whether Paul thinks that with such little effort Agrippa would become a Christian. Agrippa can neither answer yes, in which case Paul will prove his case, or no, in which case he would offend the Jews.

The translation of the KJV "almost" is not indicated by the Greek as indicated further by Paul's reply in the next verse.

The use of the term "Christian" indicates that the disciples were well known by that name, first used in Antioch and used only one other time in the Greek.

Acts 11:26 And when he had found him, he bro	ught him to Antioch. So it was that for a whole year
they assembled with the church and taught a gre	eat many people. And the were first
called Christians in	
1 Pet 4:16 Yet if anyone suffers as ain this matter.	, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorify God

Acts 26:29 And Paul said, "I would to God that not only you, but also all who hear me today, might become both almost and altogether such as I am, except for these chains."

No greater finish to a gospel sermon could be envisioned than these few words by the apostle Paul. He had lived a life of service since coming to God and had set the example which we should follow, even as he followed Christ.

1 Cor 11:1 me, just as I also imitate Christ.	
	the race, I have kept the faith.
Finally, there is laid up for me the crown of righteousness, which the	Lord, the righteous Judge, will
give to me on that Day, and not to me only but also to all who have _	His appearing.

Acts 26:30-32 When he had said these things, the king stood up, as well as the governor and Bernice and those who sat with them; and when they had gone aside, they talked among themselves, saying, "This man is doing nothing deserving of death or chains." Then Agrippa said to Festus, "This man might have been set free if he had not appealed to Caesar."

Agrippa agrees that Paul has done no wrong and that it is only because of favors to the Jews that he now remains in prison.

Qι	nestions:
1.	What evidence is there that Saul was a member of the Sanhedrin?
2.	Where did Saul go to get Christians?
3.	What is repentance?
4.	How does repentance relate to reformation of life?
5	How many times and where is the term Christian used in the Greek text?

A Workbook Commentary on the Book of Acts NKJV

Chapter 27

Acts 27:1-2 And when it was decided that we should sail to Italy, they delivered Paul and some other prisoners to one named Julius, a centurion of the Augustan Regiment. So, entering a ship of Adramyttium, we put to sea, meaning to sail along the coasts of Asia. Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, was with us.

Luke rejoins Paul at this point, accompanying Aristarchus as Paul's traveling companions.
Acts 19:29 So the whole city was filled with confusion, and rushed into the theater with one accordance having seized Gaius and Aristarchus, Macedonians, Paul's companions.
Acts 20:4 And Sopater of Berea him to Asia; also Aristarchus and Secundus of the Thessalonians, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timothy, and Tychicus and Trophimus of Asia.
Col 4:10 Aristarchus my fellow prisoner greets you, with Mark the of Barnabas (about whom you received instructions: if he comes to you, welcome him),
Phile 1:24 as do Mark, Aristarchus, Demas, Luke, my laborers.
We are told that the story of this voyage is one that is so exact in detail that those who sailed before the advent of modern navigation methods are enthralled with the account. Even in this modern age, having spennights on the Mediterranean Sea in which 30 foot waves were encountered, the feelings of the voyagers are we understood. Everything on the ship that is not lashed down will go sailing across the ship and eating a measurement of the ship that is not lashed down will go sailing across the ship and eating a measurement of the ship that is not lashed down will go sailing across the ship and eating a measurement of the ship that is not lashed down will go sailing across the ship and eating a measurement of the ship and eating a measurem
The ship is evidently a small one which stays close to the coast to prevent being overwhelmed by hig seas (due to great depth of water) while far from land. We find at v. 11 that the centurion is in charge of th ship, thus leading to speculation that the Imperial Regiment was part of the supply corp and this ship was under their command or at least commission.
Acts 27:3-5 And the next day we landed at Sidon. And Julius treated Paul kindly and gave him liberty to go to his friends and receive care. When we had put to sea from there, we sailed under the shelter of Cyprus, because the winds were contrary. And when we had sailed over the sea which is off Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, a city of Lycia.
Sidon was about 67 miles from Caesarea. The centurion evidently thinks highly of Paul as he allow

Acts 27:43 But the centurion, wanting to save Paul, kept them from their ______, and

him considerable leisure and is seen to take a personal interest in Paul's well being while on the trip.

commanded that those who could swim should jump overboard first and get to land,

	Acts 28:16 Now when we came to, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard; but Paul was permitted to dwell by himself with the soldier who guarded him.
	Paul's friends would have been the Christians already in Phoenicia, of which Sidon was a part.
	Acts 11:19 Now those who were scattered after the persecution that arose over traveled as far as Phoenicia, Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the to no one but the Jews only.
	They sailed between Cyprus and the coast of Asia Minor to gain protection from the winds which would been from the northwest, or opposite of the direction they wanted to go. Myra is inland from the coast a Mediterranean about 2.5 miles on the Andracus river.
Wh us a p	ts 27:6-9 There the centurion found an Alexandrian ship sailing to Italy, and he put us on board. Then we had sailed slowly many days, and arrived with difficulty off Cnidus, the wind not permitting to proceed, we sailed under the shelter of Crete off Salmone. Passing it with difficulty, we came to blace called Fair Havens, near the city of Lasea. Now when much time had been spent, and sailing s now dangerous because the Fast was already over, Paul advised them,
	Cnidus is on the coast of Asia Minor, just between the islands of Cos and Rhodes in the Aegean Sea. again due to problems with the wind, the ship is forced to sail south of the island of Crete. Approximately ay on the south coast of Crete, they reach Fair Havens which has virtually no protection in its harbor.
	Paul warns that the journey will be dangerous as it was past the celebration of the day of atonement. D. 59, this fast would have occurred on Oct 5. The Mediterranean was thought to be unsafe for travel een October and March and Paul had already been shipwrecked 3 times, thus giving weight to his opinion. Lev 16:29-30 "This shall be a forever for you: In the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, you shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, whether a native of your own country or a stranger who dwells among you. "For on that day the priest shall make for you, to cleanse you, that you may be clean from all your sins before the LORD. "It is a sabbath of solemn rest for you, and you shall afflict your souls. It is a statute
	2 Cor 11:25 Three times I was beaten with rods; once I was stoned; three times I was; a night and a day I have been in the deep;
oni hei noi red Wh	ts 27:10-13 saying, "Men, I perceive that this voyage will end with disaster and much loss, not ly of the cargo and ship, but also our lives." Nevertheless the centurion was more persuaded by the lmsman and the owner of the ship than by the things spoken by Paul. And because the harbor was to suitable to winter in, the majority advised to set sail from there also, if by any means they could anch Phoenix, a harbor of Crete opening toward the southwest and northwest, and winter there, then the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their desire, putting out to sea, by sailed close by Crete.

The harbor in Phoenix, on the south coast of Crete, is far superior to that of Fair Havens, giving protection from the storms of winter.

Acts 27:14-15 But not long after, a tempestuous head wind arose, called Euroclydon. So when the ship was caught, and could not head into the wind, we let her drive.

The name of the wind is given in the NKJV, but is interpreted in the NIV as a "northeaster,"

Acts 27:16-18 And running under the shelter of an island called Clauda, we secured the skiff with difficulty. When they had taken it on board, they used cables to undergird the ship; and fearing lest they should run aground on the Syrtis Sands, they struck sail and so were driven. And because we were exceedingly tempest-tossed, the next day they lightened the ship.

Cauda is about 50 miles from the southeast coast of Crete. The lifeboat was not normally carried on the vessel but towed behind.

The sandbars of Syrtis were between Carthage and Cyrenaica and were probably not near enough to give danger, yet the sailors did not know their position in the Mediterranean and thought that they needed to lighten the boat to keep it from running aground.

Acts 27:19 -20 On the third day we threw the ship's tackle overboard with our own hands. Now when neither sun nor stars appeared for many days, and no small tempest beat on us, all hope that we would be saved was finally given up.

The only means of navigation at the time was to look at the position of the sun or the stars in order to know the position. Once lost, there was no hope of knowing where they were in the Mediterranean.

Acts 27:21-26 But after long abstinence from food, then Paul stood in the midst of them and said, "Men, you should have listened to me, and not have sailed from Crete and incurred this disaster and loss. "And now I urge you to take heart, for there will be no loss of life among you, but only of the ship. "For there stood by me this night an angel of the God to whom I belong and whom I serve, "saying, 'Do not be afraid, Paul; you must be brought before Caesar; and indeed God has granted you all those who sail with you.' "Therefore take heart, men, for I believe God that it will be just as it was told me. "However, we must run aground on a certain island."

Whether the men were either so sea sick that they could not eat or were just too worried to take time to prepare food, they were undoubtedly affected by their lack of hope which brought them to despair.

Although the ship contained few believers, they recognized that Paul had been correct in his earlier statements and this would have given them hope.

Acts 27:27-29 Now when the fourteenth night had come, as we were driven up and down in the Adriatic Sea, about midnight the sailors sensed that they were drawing near some land. And they took soundings and found it to be twenty fathoms; and when they had gone a little farther, they took soundings again and found it to be fifteen fathoms. Then, fearing lest we should run aground on the rocks, they dropped four anchors from the stern, and prayed for day to come.

By dropping the anchors from the stern, they kept the ship from swinging around and going onto the rocks from the rear. The ocean, being unknown to them because of the lack of knowledge of position, could have risen very rapidly and thus been less than an anchor and ship's length from the rocks.

The reason for the four anchors would have been for safety. As the hymn says, "Will your anchor hold in the storms of night?"

Acts 27:30-32 And as the sailors were seeking to escape from the ship, when they had let down the skiff into the sea, under pretense of putting out anchors from the prow, Paul said to the centurion and the soldiers, "Unless these men stay in the ship, you cannot be saved." Then the soldiers cut away the ropes of the skiff and let it fall off.

The centurion and soldiers are now ready to do whatever Paul says without hesitation. The sailors would have been required to beach the vessel and to keep it from being sunk before reaching the shore.

Acts 27:33-38 And as day was about to dawn, Paul implored them all to take food, saying, "Today is the fourteenth day you have waited and continued without food, and eaten nothing. "Therefore I urge you to take nourishment, for this is for your survival, since not a hair will fall from the head of any of you." And when he had said these things, he took bread and gave thanks to God in the presence of them all; and when he had broken it he began to eat. Then they were all encouraged, and also took food themselves. And in all we were two hundred and seventy-six persons on the ship. So when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship and threw out the wheat into the sea.

They would not have starved themselves, but would not have eaten large amounts as even the hardiest of sailors suffers in a violently rough sea. Paul would not have been one to have displayed his faith as a matter of show, but at this point he gives his thanks to God "in front of them all".

Acts 27:39-44 When it was day, they did not recognize the land; but they observed a bay with a beach, onto which they planned to run the ship if possible. And they let go the anchors and left them in the sea, meanwhile loosing the rudder ropes; and they hoisted the mainsail to the wind and made for shore. But striking a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground; and the prow stuck fast and remained immovable, but the stern was being broken up by the violence of the waves. And the soldiers' plan was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim away and escape. But the centurion, wanting to save Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that those who could swim should jump overboard first and get to land, and the rest, some on boards and some on parts of the ship. And so it was that they all escaped safely to land.

Soldiers were responsible for the security of the prisoners and would have wanted to prevent their escape and any consequent punishment of the soldiers.			
Acts 12:19 But when Herod had searched for him and not found him, he examined the and commanded that they should be put to And he went down from Judea to Caesarea, and stayed there.			
Acts 16:23 And when they had laid many on them, they threw them into prison, commanding the jailer to them securely 27 And the keeper of the prison, awaking from sleep and seeing the prison doors open, supposing the prisoners had fled, drew his sword and was about to himself.			
Questions:			
1. Who are Paul's traveling companion(s) to Rome?			
2. What time of the year was it when they reached Fair Havens?			
3. Who told them that no life would be lost?			
4. Why did the soldiers want to kill the prisoners?			
5. Why were the prisoner's lives spared?			

A Workbook Commentary on the Book of Acts NKJV Chapter 28

Acts 28:1-5 Now when they had escaped, they then found out that the island was called Malta. And the natives showed us unusual kindness; for they kindled a fire and made us all welcome, because of the rain that was falling and because of the cold. But when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks and laid them on the fire, a viper came out because of the heat, and fastened on his hand. So when the natives saw the creature hanging from his hand, they said to one another, "No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he has escaped the sea, yet justice does not allow to live." But he shook off the creature into the fire and suffered no harm.

Malta is an island off the southern coast of Sicily about 90 miles from Syracuse, Sicily.

At the present time there are no poisonous vipers of any kind on the island, however, one of the first things that a large population on an island will do is to eradicate the snakes. People in general have an extreme dislike of snakes, even non-poisonous ones. There is no reason to believe that the natives did not know a poisonous snake when they saw one just because we can't find snakes on the island now.

In the disputed portion of Mark 16:9-20 the apostles were promised that they would not be harmed by any deadly serpent.

<i>Mark</i> 16:17-18 " <i>And these</i>	will follow those who believe: In My name they will cast out
demons; they will	with new tongues; "they will take up serpents; and if they drink anything
deadly, it will by no means	them; they will lay hands on the sick, and they will recover."

Even today, people are sure that the physical destruction of someone is due to their evil nature or deed. Paul was obviously a prisoner and the local folks presumed his guilt of a terrible crime by his personal misfortune.

Acts 28:6 However, they were expecting that he would swell up or suddenly fall down dead. But after they had looked for a long time and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds and said that he was a god.

This crowd is no different than an earlier crowd which thought that Paul and Barnabas were Gods because Paul healed a man and then a short time later stoned Paul.

Acts 14:9-11 This ma	n heard Paul speaking. Paul, ol	bserving him intently	and seeing that he had faith
to be healed, said with	a a loud voice, "Stand up straigh	ht on your feet!" And	he leaped and walked. Now
when the	saw what Paul had done, t	hey raised their voice	es, saying in the Lycaonian
language, "The	have come down to us	in the likeness of m	en!"19 Then Jews from
Antioch and Iconium	came there; and having	the	, they stoned Paul
and dragged him out	of the city, supposing him to be	e dead.	

Acts 28:7-9 In that region there was an estate of the leading citizen of the island, whose name was Publius, who received us and entertained us courteously for three days. And it happened that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and dysentery. Paul went in to him and prayed, and he laid his hands on him and healed him. So when this was done, the rest of those on the island who had diseases also came and were healed.

One can only imagine the effect that this show of God's power had on the Roman guards and centurion. The illness of Publius' father probably resulted in intermittent fever as the plural "fevers" is used in the Greek. There are a number of diseases that would have caused these symptoms but the physicians of that day would not have been able to cure them since they are viral or microbial in origin and no drugs were available that would have been of value. Thus Paul healed him rather than Luke, Paul's traveling companion, who was a physician.

Acts 28:10-13 They also honored us in many ways; and when we departed, they provided such things as were necessary. After three months we sailed in an Alexandrian ship whose figurehead was the Twin Brothers, which had wintered at the island. And landing at Syracuse, we stayed three days. From there we circled round and reached Rhegium. And after one day the south wind blew; and the next day we came to Puteoli,

Syracuse was on the eastern coast of the island of Sicily. The fact that a ship from Alexandria, Egypt had wintered at Malta indicates the fine nature of the harbor and the violence of the Mediterranean at this time of the year. Castor and Pollux were the gods of sailors who had painted these figures on each side of the prow as both a name for the ship and a charm to prevent evil.

The ship had to tack slowly due to the wind to reach Rhegium which is located on the strait of Messina which separates Sicily and Italy. The following day with a favorable wind they were able to make the 182 miles from Rhegium to Puteoli. Puteoli is located across the Bay of Naples opposite Pompeii and Mt. Vesuvius. The harbor was the closest one to Rome which would allow large sailing vessels in the harbor. It was 150 miles to Rome by an excellent road.

Acts 28:14 where we found brethren, and were invited to stay with them seven days. And so we went toward Rome.

Iospitality is a responsibility of all christians and especially of the elders.
om 12:13 distributing to the needs of the saints, given to
Tim 3:2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, temperate, sober-minded, of
ood,, able to teach;

Acts 28:15 And from there, when the brethren heard about us, they came to meet us as far as Appii Forum and Three Inns. When Paul saw them, he thanked God and took courage.

Once again we see that even the apostle Paul had need of encouragement. We need to remember all those who labor in the word that they might receive the encouragement they need to continue to boldly proclaim the word of the Lord.

Acts 28:16-22 Now when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard; but Paul was permitted to dwell by himself with the soldier who guarded him. And it came to pass after three days that Paul called the leaders of the Jews together. So when they had come together, he said to them: "Men and brethren, though I have done nothing against our people or the customs of our fathers, yet I was delivered as a prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans, "who, when they had examined me, wanted to let me go, because there was no cause for putting me to death. "But when the Jews spoke against it, I was compelled to appeal to Caesar, not that I had anything of which to accuse my nation. "For this reason therefore I have called for you, to see you and speak with you, because for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain." Then they said to him, "We neither received letters from Judea concerning you, nor have any of the brethren who came reported or spoken any evil of you. "But we desire to hear from you what you think; for concerning this sect, we know that it is spoken against everywhere."

Paul finally reaches Rome but not by the route that he thought he would take in meeting the brethren there.

Rom 15:22-29 For this reaso	n I also have been n	ıuch	_from coming to you. But no
no longer having a place in th	ese parts, and havin	g a great	these many years to com
to you, whenever I journey to	Spain, I shall come t	o you. For I hope to	see you on my journey, and t
be helped on my way there by	you, if first I may en	joy your company fo	or a while. But now I am goin
to Jerusalem to	to the saints. Fo	or it pleased those fr	rom Macedonia and Achaia i
make a certain contribution for	or the poor among t	he saints who are in	ı Jerusalem. It
them indeed, and they are the	eir debtors. For if th	he Gentiles have be	en partakers of their spiritud
things, their duty is also to min	nister to them in mate	erial things. Therefo	ore, when I have performed th
and have sealed to them this f	ruit, I shall	_ by way of you to S	Spain. But I know that when
to you, I shall co	me in the fullness of	the blessing of the	gospel of Christ.

Upon his arrival, Paul seeks an audience with the Jews in order to explain the unlawful and incorrect charges made against him by the council in Jerusalem.

Acts 28:23 So when they had appointed him a day, many came to him at his lodging, to whom he explained and solemnly testified of the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus from both the Law of Moses and the Prophets, from morning till evening.

Even if someone is an atheist or a non-believer in the Scriptures, we have the necessary information to teach them that God exists, that Jesus is his son and that Jesus now reigns.

Luke 24:44-45 Then He said to them, "These are the words which I spoke to you while I was still with you, that all things must be ______ which were written in the Law of Moses and the Prophets and the Psalms concerning Me." And He opened their understanding, that they might _____ the Scriptures.

Rom 1:20-23	For since the creation of the v	vorld His invisible	are clearly seen,
			rnal power and Godhead, so that
·			not glorify Him as God, nor were
•		•	hearts were darkened. Professing
			ptible God into an made
ике сотгирию	le man; and birds and four-foot	tea animais ana creep	oing things.
destroy but to		ly, I say to you, till hed	or the Prophets. I did not come to aven and earth pass away, one jot ulfilled.
John 20:30-31	l And truly Jesus did many oth	er in the	e presence of His disciples, which
			ay believe that Jesus is the Christ,
	d, and that believing you may h		
when they did not a Spirit spoke rightly "Hearing you will hearts of this peop closed, Lest they sh their hearts and tu	d some were persuaded by the tagree among themselves, they as through Isaiah the prophet to hear, and shall not understand; le have grown dull. Their ears a hould see with their eyes and hern, So that I should heal them.'	leparted after Paul ha our fathers, "saying, ; And seeing you will , are hard of hearing, A ear with their ears, Le ' "Therefore let it be k	Id said one word: "The Holy "Go to this people and say: see, and not perceive; For the And their eyes they have st they should understand with
apostle John In John I Although vers the fact that this alway	12:40. e 29 is not in the most reliable te	exts of the Scripture, the large to the Jews.	in Galilee (Matt 13:14) and by the ne truth of the statement is seen by Acts 28:29 And when he had said s. (KJV)
to him, preaching t	en Paul dwelt two whole years i the kingdom of God and teaching t, no one forbidding him.		
	the freedom that Paul had many he epistles to the Philippians, C	_	ist. In addition, while in captivity and to Philemon,.
turned out for guard, and to	the furtherance of the	, so that it has be in Christ; and most o	f the brethren in the Lord, having
Phil 4:22 All	the saints greet you, but especi	ially those who are of	household.

•	met on Paul's journeys are with him in Rome at various times. These mas, and Luke the beloved physician and constant companion.
• •	greets you, with Mark the cousin of Barnabas (about if he comes to you, welcome him),
Col 4:14 the belo	oved physician and Demas greet you.
Phile 1:23-24 Epaphras, my fell Aristarchus, Demas, Luke, my fel	
after his release. We can only surmise that and no cause for his death could be found and Titus. Some of the events recounted to come later in Paul's life. The following a	
•	son in the faith: Grace, mercy, and peace from God our Father and lyou when I went into; remain in sey teach no other doctrine,
, but T	l Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus. Erastus stayed in Frophimus I have left in sick. Do your utmost to come u, as well as Pudens, Linus, Claudia, and all the brethren.
and the Lord Jesus Christ our Sav	n our common faith: Grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father vior. For this reason I left you in, that you should set in, and appoint elders in every city as I commanded you;
Titus 3:12 When I send Artemas to decided to spend the	o you, or Tychicus, be diligent to come to me at Nicopolis, for I have there.
	is not yet complete since the requirement that even the Jews

In addition, God's revelation is not yet complete since the requirement that even the Jews must cease to observe the Law of Moses in Paul's letter to the Galatians requires that it be dated at AD 62 or later. Paul has the time spent in prison to reflect on prophecies made by God that said that the Jewish nation would cease. The writer of Hebrews dwells on this at length. We long to know more of these events but will have to wait until such questions may be asked when we join Paul in that heavenly home for which he longed.

Qı	Questions:	
1.	. On what island was Paul shipwrecked?	
2.	. What miraculous event occurred there?	
3.	. Where did the brethren from Rome meet Paul?	
4.	. How long was Paul in prison in Rome?	
5.	. What did Paul do while in prison in Rome?	
6.	. Who of Paul's earlier companions were with him in Rome?	
7.	. What places did Paul visit after his imprisonment ended?	